

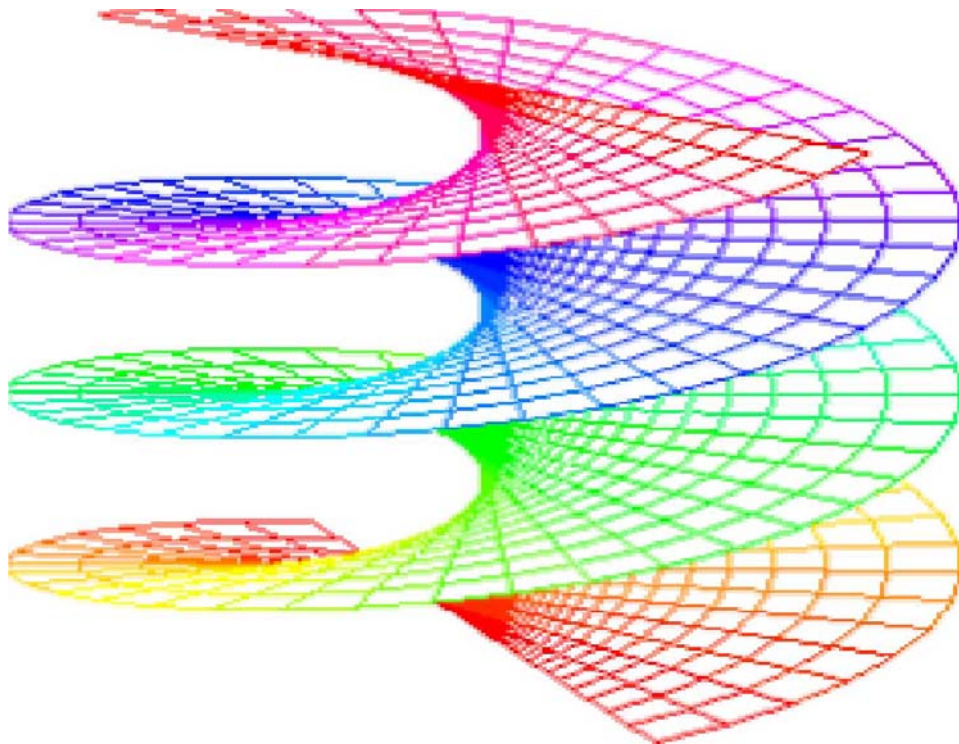
***ZHANG WENPENG***  
***JINBAO GUO***

editors

***Scientia Magna***

International Book Series

Vol. 2, No. 2



2006

**Editors:**

**Zhang Wenpeng  
Department of Mathematics  
Northwest University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P. R. China**

**Jinbao Guo  
Department of Mathematics  
Yan'an University  
P. R. China**

**Scientia Magna  
- international book series (Vol. 2, No. 2) -**

**High American Press**

**2006**

This book can be ordered in a paper bound reprint from:

**Books on Demand**

ProQuest Information & Learning  
(University of Microfilm International)  
300 N. Zeeb Road  
P.O. Box 1346, Ann Arbor  
MI 48106-1346, USA  
Tel.: 1-800-521-0600 (Customer Service)  
<http://wwwlib.umi.com/bod/basic>

**Copyright** 2006 by editors and authors

Many books can be downloaded from the following

**Digital Library of Science:**

<http://www.gallup.unm.edu/~smarandache/eBooks-otherformats.htm>

**ISBN:** 1-59973-015-4

**EAN-13:** 9781599730158

**Printed in the United States of America**

## **Information for Authors**

Papers in electronic form are accepted. They can be e-mailed in Microsoft Word XP (or lower), WordPerfect 7.0 (or lower), LaTeX and PDF 6.0 or lower.

The submitted manuscripts may be in the format of remarks, conjectures, solved/unsolved or open new proposed problems, notes, articles, miscellaneous, etc. They must be original work and camera ready [typewritten/computerized, format: 8.5 x 11 inches (21,6 x 28 cm)]. They are not returned, hence we advise the authors to keep a copy.

The title of the paper should be writing with capital letters. The author's name has to apply in the middle of the line, near the title. References should be mentioned in the text by a number in square brackets and should be listed alphabetically. Current address followed by e-mail address should apply at the end of the paper, after the references.

The paper should have at the beginning an abstract, followed by the keywords.

All manuscripts are subject to anonymous review by three independent reviewers.

Every letter will be answered.

Each author will receive a free copy of this international book series.

## **Contributing to Scientia Magna book series**

Authors of papers in science (mathematics, physics, engineering, philosophy, psychology, sociology, linguistics) should submit manuscripts to the main editor:

Prof. Dr. Zhang Wenpeng, Department of Mathematics, Northwest University, Xi'an, Shaanxi, P. R. China, E-mail: wpzhang@nwu.edu.cn.

## **Associate Editors**

Dr. W. B. Vasantha Kandasamy, Department of Mathematics, Indian Institute of Technology, IIT Madras, Chennai - 600 036, Tamil Nadu, India.

Dr. Larissa Borissova and Dmitri Rabounski, Sirenevi boulevard 69-1-65, Moscow 105484, Russia.

Dr. Liu Huaning, Department of Mathematics, Northwest University, Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China, E-mail: hnliu@nwu.edu.cn.

Prof. Yi Yuan, Research Center for Basic Science, Xi'an Jiaotong University, Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China, E-mail: yuanyi@mail.xjtu.edu.cn.

Dr. Xu Zhefeng, Department of Mathematics, Northwest University, Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China, E-mail: zfxu@nwu.edu.cn.

Dr. Zhang Tianping, College of Mathematics and Information Science, Shaanxi Normal University, Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China, E-mail: tianpzhang@eyou.com.

# Preface

This issue of the journal is devoted to the proceedings of the second Northwest Number Theory and Smarandache Problems Conference held in Yan'an during March 18-20, 2006. The organizers were myself and Professor Jinbao Guo from Yan'an University. The conference was supported by Yan'an University and Northwest University and there were more than 70 participants. We had two foreign guests from Japan, Professor S. Kanemitsu of Kinki University and Y. Tanigawa of Nagoya University who gave plenary talks "On the role of the cotangent function in number theory" and "Some formulas for the gamma functions", respectively, and their papers are going to appear elsewhere. Other participants include Professor Wenguang Zhai from Shandong Normal University whose paper with Dr. Liu Huaning is included in the volume. The conference was a great success and will give a strong impact on the development of number theory in general and Smarandache problems in particular. We hope this will become a tradition in our country and will continue to grow. And indeed we are planning to organize the third conference in coming March in Weinan.

In the volume we assemble not only those papers which were presented at the conference but also those papers which were submitted later and are concerned with the Smarandache type problems.

There are a few papers which are not directly related to but should fall within the scope of Smarandache type problems. They are 1. L. Liu and W. Zhou, On conjectures about the class number of binary quadratic forms; 2. W. Liang, An identity for Stirling numbers of the second kind; 3. Y. Wang and Z. Sheng, Two formulas for  $x^n$  in terms of Chebyshev polynomials.

Other papers are concerned with the number-theoretic Smarandache problems and will enrich the already rich stock of results on them. Readers can learn various techniques used in number theory and will get familiar with the beautiful identities and sharp asymptotic formulas obtained in the volume.

Researchers can download books on the Smarandache notions from the following open source Digital Library of Science:

[www.gallup.unm.edu/~smarandache/eBooks-otherformats.htm](http://www.gallup.unm.edu/~smarandache/eBooks-otherformats.htm).

Wenpeng Zhang

The Second Northwest Conference on Number Theory and Smarandache Problems



The participants of the Conference





Professor Wenpeng Zhang →



← Professor Shigeru Kanemitsu

Professor Yoshio Tanigawa →



← Professor Jinbao Guo

Professor Wenguang Zhai →



# Contents

<b>L. Mao</b> : On Algebraic Multi-Vector Spaces	1
<b>L. Liu and W. Zhou</b> : On conjectures concerning class number of binary quadratic forms	7
<b>W. Zhai and H. Liu</b> : On square-free primitive roots mod $p$	15
<b>X. Pan</b> : A new limit theorem involving the Smarandache LCM sequence	20
<b>M. Le</b> : The Smarandache Perfect Numbers	24
<b>N. Yuan</b> : On the solutions of an equation involving the Smarandache dual function	27
<b>J. Wang</b> : Mean value of a Smarandache-Type Function	31
<b>H. Yang and R. Fu</b> : On the mean value of the Near Pseudo Smarandache Function	35
<b>W. Liang</b> : An Identity of Stirling Numbers of the Second Kind	40
<b>R. Ma</b> : On the F.Smarandache LCM Ratio Sequence	44
<b>L. Mao</b> : On Algebraic Multi-Ring Spaces	48
<b>Y. Han</b> : On the Product of the Square-free Divisor of a Natural Number	55
<b>P. Zhang</b> : Some identities on $k$ -power complement	60
<b>Y. Wang and Z. Sheng</b> : Two Formulas for $x^n$ being Represented by Chebyshev Polynomials	64
<b>X. Chen</b> : Two Problems About 2-Power Free Numbers	70
<b>X. Ma</b> : The Asymptotic Formula of $\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{ad}(n)$	72
<b>Q. Tian</b> : On the $K$ -power free number sequence	77
<b>C. Lv</b> : On a generalized equation of Smarandache and its integer solutions	82
<b>X. Du</b> : On the mean value of the Smarandache LCM function $SL(n)$	85
<b>Q. Yang</b> : On the generalized constructive set	91
<b>W. Zhang and Z. Xu</b> : Some interesting properties of the Smarandache function	95
<b>H. Liu</b> : On the F.Smarandache simple function	98
<b>Y. Liu and J. Ma</b> : Some identities involving the $k$ -th power complements	101
<b>Y. Zhao</b> : An equation involving the function $S_p(n)$	105

# On Algebraic Multi-Vector Spaces

Linfan Mao

Chinese Academy of Mathematics and System Science,  
Beijing , P.R.China

**Abstract** A Smarandache multi-space is a union of  $n$  spaces  $A_1, A_2, \dots, A_n$  with some additional conditions hold. Combining these Smarandache multi-spaces with linear vector spaces in classical linear algebra, the conception of multi-vector spaces is introduced. Some characteristics of multi-vector spaces are obtained in this paper.

**Keywords** Vector, multi-space, multi-vector space, dimension of a space.

## §1. Introduction

These multi-spaces was introduced by Smarandache in [6] under his idea of hybrid mathematics: *combining different fields into a unifying field* ([7]), which can be formally defined with mathematical words by the next definition.

**Definition 1.1.** For any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$  let  $A_i$  be a set with ensemble of law  $L_i$ , denoted by  $(A_i; L_i)$ . Then the union of  $(A_i; L_i), 1 \leq i \leq n$

$$\tilde{A} = \bigcup_{i=1}^n (A_i; L_i)$$

is called a multi-space. As it is well-known, a *vector space* or *linear space* consists of the following:

- (i) a field  $F$  of scalars;
- (ii) a set  $V$  of objects, called vectors;
- (iii) an operation, called vector addition, which associates with each pair of vectors  $\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}$  in  $V$  a vector  $\mathbf{a} + \mathbf{b}$  in  $V$ , called the sum of  $\mathbf{a}$  and  $\mathbf{b}$ , in such a way that

- (1) addition is commutative,  $\mathbf{a} + \mathbf{b} = \mathbf{b} + \mathbf{a}$ ;
- (2) addition is associative,  $(\mathbf{a} + \mathbf{b}) + \mathbf{c} = \mathbf{a} + (\mathbf{b} + \mathbf{c})$ ;
- (3) there is a unique vector  $\mathbf{0}$  in  $V$ , called the zero vector, such that  $\mathbf{a} + \mathbf{0} = \mathbf{a}$  for all  $\mathbf{a}$  in  $V$ ;

- (4) for each vector  $\mathbf{a}$  in  $V$  there is a unique vector  $-\mathbf{a}$  in  $V$  such that  $\mathbf{a} + (-\mathbf{a}) = \mathbf{0}$ ;

- (iv) an operation “ $\cdot$ ”, called scalar multiplication, which associates with each scalar  $k$  in  $F$  and a vector  $\mathbf{a}$  in  $V$  a vector  $k \cdot \mathbf{a}$  in  $V$ , called the product of  $k$  with  $\mathbf{a}$ , in such a way that

- (1)  $1 \cdot \mathbf{a} = \mathbf{a}$  for every  $\mathbf{a}$  in  $V$ ;
- (2)  $(k_1 k_2) \cdot \mathbf{a} = k_1 (k_2 \cdot \mathbf{a})$ ;
- (3)  $k \cdot (\mathbf{a} + \mathbf{b}) = k \cdot \mathbf{a} + k \cdot \mathbf{b}$ ;
- (4)  $(k_1 + k_2) \cdot \mathbf{a} = k_1 \cdot \mathbf{a} + k_2 \cdot \mathbf{a}$ .

We say that  $V$  is a vector space over the field  $F$ , denoted by  $(V; +, \cdot)$ .

Now combining these Smarandache multi-spaces with those of linear spaces, a new kind of algebraic structure called multi-vector spaces is found, which is defined in the following:

**Definition 1.2.** Let  $\tilde{V} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k V_i$  be a complete multi-space with binary operation set  $O(\tilde{V}) = \{(\dot{+}_i, \cdot_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq m\}$  and  $\tilde{F} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k F_i$  a multi-filed space with double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{F}) = \{(+_i, \times_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq k\}$ . If for any integers  $i, j, 1 \leq i, j \leq k$  and  $\forall \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c} \in \tilde{V}, k_1, k_2 \in \tilde{F}$ ,

(i)  $(V_i; \dot{+}_i, \cdot_i)$  is a vector space on  $F_i$  with vector additive  $\dot{+}_i$  and scalar multiplication  $\cdot_i$ ;

(ii)  $(\mathbf{a} \dot{+}_i \mathbf{b}) \dot{+}_j \mathbf{c} = \mathbf{a} \dot{+}_i (\mathbf{b} \dot{+}_j \mathbf{c})$ ;

(iii)  $(k_1 +_i k_2) \cdot_j \mathbf{a} = k_1 +_i (k_2 \cdot_j \mathbf{a})$ ; provided all these operation results exist, then  $\tilde{V}$  is called a multi-vector space on the multi-filed space  $\tilde{F}$  with a binary operation set  $O(\tilde{V})$ , denoted by  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$ . For subsets  $\tilde{V}_1 \subset \tilde{V}$  and  $\tilde{F}_1 \subset \tilde{F}$ , if  $(\tilde{V}_1; \tilde{F}_1)$  is also a multi-vector space, then we say  $(\tilde{V}_1; \tilde{F}_1)$  to be a multi-vector subspace of  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$ .

The main object of this paper is to find some characteristics of multi-vector spaces. For terminology and notation not defined here can be seen in [1], [3] for linear algebra and [2], [4] – [11] for multi-spaces and logics.

## §2. Characteristics of a multi-vector space

First, we get a simple result for multi-vector subspaces of a multi-vector space.

**Theorem 2.1.** For a multi-vector space  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$ ,  $\tilde{V}_1 \subset \tilde{V}$  and  $\tilde{F}_1 \subset \tilde{F}$ ,  $(\tilde{V}_1; \tilde{F}_1)$  is a multi-vector subspace of  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  if and only if for any vector additive “ $\dot{+}$ ”, scalar multiplication “ $\cdot$ ” in  $(\tilde{V}_1; \tilde{F}_1)$  and  $\forall \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in \tilde{V}, \forall \alpha \in \tilde{F}$ ,

$$\alpha \cdot \mathbf{a} \dot{+} \mathbf{b} \in \tilde{V}_1$$

provided all these operation results exist.

**Proof.** Denote by  $\tilde{V} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k V_i, \tilde{F} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k F_i$ . Notice that  $\tilde{V}_1 = \bigcup_{i=1}^k (\tilde{V}_1 \cap V_i)$ . By definition, we know that  $(\tilde{V}_1; \tilde{F}_1)$  is a multi-vector subspace of  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  if and only if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq k$ ,  $(\tilde{V}_1 \cap V_i; \dot{+}_i, \cdot_i)$  is a vector subspace of  $(V_i, \dot{+}_i, \cdot_i)$  and  $\tilde{F}_1$  is a multi-filed subspace of  $\tilde{F}$  or  $\tilde{V}_1 \cap V_i = \emptyset$ .

According to a criterion for linear subspaces of a linear space ([3]), we know that for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq k$ ,  $(\tilde{V}_1 \cap V_i; \dot{+}_i, \cdot_i)$  is a vector subspace of  $(V_i, \dot{+}_i, \cdot_i)$  if and only if for  $\forall \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in \tilde{V}_1 \cap V_i, \alpha \in F_i$ ,

$$\alpha \cdot_i \mathbf{a} \dot{+}_i \mathbf{b} \in \tilde{V}_1 \cap V_i.$$

i.e., for any vector additive  $\dot{+}$ , scalar multiplication  $\cdot$  in  $(\tilde{V}_1; \tilde{F}_1)$  and  $\forall \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in \tilde{V}, \forall \alpha \in \tilde{F}$ , if  $\alpha \cdot \mathbf{a} \dot{+} \mathbf{b}$  exists, then  $\alpha \cdot \mathbf{a} \dot{+} \mathbf{b} \in \tilde{V}_1$ .

**Corollary 2.1.** Let  $(\tilde{U}; \tilde{F}_1), (\tilde{W}; \tilde{F}_2)$  be two multi-vector subspaces of a multi-vector space  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$ . Then  $(\tilde{U} \cap \tilde{W}; \tilde{F}_1 \cap \tilde{F}_2)$  is a multi-vector space.

Similarly, we can also introduce independent multi-vectors in a multi-vector space. For a multi-vector space  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$ , vectors  $\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_n \in \tilde{V}$ , if there are scalars  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n \in \tilde{F}$  such that

$$\alpha_1 \cdot_1 \mathbf{a}_1 \dot{+}_1 \alpha_2 \cdot_2 \mathbf{a}_2 \dot{+}_2 \dots \dot{+}_{n-1} \alpha_n \cdot_n \mathbf{a}_n = \mathbf{0},$$

where  $\mathbf{0} \in \tilde{V}$  is a unit under an operation “+” in  $\tilde{V}$  and  $\dot{+}_i, \cdot_i \in O(\tilde{V})$ , then the vectors  $\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_n$  are said to be *linearly dependent*. Otherwise,  $\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_n$  to be *linearly independent*.

Notice that in a multi-vector space, there are two cases for linearly independent vectors  $\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_n$ , i.e.,

**Case 1.** for any scalars  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n \in \tilde{F}$ , if

$$\alpha_1 \cdot_1 \mathbf{a}_1 \dot{+}_1 \alpha_2 \cdot_2 \mathbf{a}_2 \dot{+}_2 \dots \dot{+}_{n-1} \alpha_n \cdot_n \mathbf{a}_n = \mathbf{0},$$

where  $\mathbf{0}$  is a unit of  $\tilde{V}$  under an operation “+” in  $O(\tilde{V})$ , then  $\alpha_1 = 0_{+1}, \alpha_2 = 0_{+2}, \dots, \alpha_n = 0_{+n}$ , where  $0_{+i}, 1 \leq i \leq n$  are the units under the operation  $+_i$  in  $\tilde{F}$ .

**Case 2.** the operation result of  $\alpha_1 \cdot_1 \mathbf{a}_1 \dot{+}_1 \alpha_2 \cdot_2 \mathbf{a}_2 \dot{+}_2 \dots \dot{+}_{n-1} \alpha_n \cdot_n \mathbf{a}_n$  does not exist.

Now for a given subset  $\hat{S} \subset \tilde{V}$ , define its linearly spanning set  $\langle \hat{S} \rangle$  to be

$$\langle \hat{S} \rangle = \{ \mathbf{a} \mid \mathbf{a} = \alpha_1 \cdot_1 \mathbf{a}_1 \dot{+}_1 \alpha_2 \cdot_2 \mathbf{a}_2 \dot{+}_2 \dots \dot{+}_{n-1} \alpha_n \cdot_n \mathbf{a}_n \in \tilde{V}, \mathbf{a}_i \in \hat{S}, \alpha_i \in \tilde{F}, i \geq 1 \}.$$

Now for a multi-vector space  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$ , if there exists a subset  $\hat{S}, \hat{S} \subset \tilde{V}$  such that  $\tilde{V} = \langle \hat{S} \rangle$ , then we say that  $\hat{S}$  is a linearly spanning set of the multi-vector space  $\tilde{V}$ . If these vectors in a linearly spanning set  $\hat{S}$  of the multi-vector space  $\tilde{V}$  are linearly independent, then  $\hat{S}$  is said to be a basis of  $\tilde{V}$ .

**Theorem 2.2.** Any multi-vector space  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  has a basis.

**Proof.** Assume  $\tilde{V} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k V_i, \tilde{F} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k F_i$  and the basis of each vector space  $(V_i; \dot{+}_i, \cdot_i)$  is  $\Delta_i = \{\mathbf{a}_{i1}, \mathbf{a}_{i2}, \dots, \mathbf{a}_{in_i}\}$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq k$ . Define

$$\hat{\Delta} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k \Delta_i.$$

Then  $\hat{\Delta}$  is a linearly spanning set for  $\tilde{V}$  by definition.

If vectors in  $\hat{\Delta}$  are linearly independent, then  $\hat{\Delta}$  is a basis of  $\tilde{V}$ . Otherwise, choose a vector  $\mathbf{b}_1 \in \hat{\Delta}$  and define  $\hat{\Delta}_1 = \hat{\Delta} \setminus \{\mathbf{b}_1\}$ .

If we have obtained the set  $\hat{\Delta}_s, s \geq 1$  and it is not a basis still, choose a vector  $\mathbf{b}_{s+1} \in \hat{\Delta}_s$  and define  $\hat{\Delta}_{s+1} = \hat{\Delta}_s \setminus \{\mathbf{b}_{s+1}\}$ .

If these vectors in  $\hat{\Delta}_{s+1}$  are linearly independent, then  $\hat{\Delta}_{s+1}$  is a basis of  $\tilde{V}$ . Otherwise, we can also define a set  $\hat{\Delta}_{s+2}$ . Continue this process. Notice that for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq k$ , these vectors in  $\Delta_i$  are linearly independent. Therefore, we can finally get a basis of  $\tilde{V}$ .

Now we consider these finite-dimensional multi-vector spaces. A multi-vector space  $\tilde{V}$  is *finite-dimensional* if it has a finite basis. By Theorem 2.2, if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq k$ , the vector space  $(V_i; \dot{+}_i, \cdot_i)$  is finite-dimensional, then  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  is finite-dimensional. On the other

hand, if there is an integer  $i_0, 1 \leq i_0 \leq k$ , such that the vector space  $(V_{i_0}; +_{i_0}, \cdot_{i_0})$  is infinite-dimensional, then  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  is infinite-dimensional. This result enables us to get the following consequence

**Corollary 2.2.** Let  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  be a multi-vector space with  $\tilde{V} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k V_i, \tilde{F} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k F_i$ . Then  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  is finite-dimensional if and only if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq k$ ,  $(V_i; +_i, \cdot_i)$  is finite-dimensional.

**Theorem 2.3.** For a finite-dimensional multi-vector space  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$ , any two bases have the same number of vectors.

**Proof** Let  $\tilde{V} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k V_i$  and  $\tilde{F} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k F_i$ . The proof is carried out by the induction on  $k$ . For  $k = 1$ , the assertion is true by Theorem 4 of Chapter 2 in [3].

For the case of  $k = 2$ , notice that by a result in linearly vector space theory (see also [3]), for two subspaces  $W_1, W_2$  of a finite-dimensional vector space, if the basis of  $W_1 \cap W_2$  is  $\{\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_t\}$ , then the basis of  $W_1 \cup W_2$  is

$$\{\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_t, \mathbf{b}_{t+1}, \mathbf{b}_{t+2}, \dots, \mathbf{b}_{\dim W_1}, \mathbf{c}_{t+1}, \mathbf{c}_{t+2}, \dots, \mathbf{c}_{\dim W_2}\},$$

where,  $\{\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_t, \mathbf{b}_{t+1}, \mathbf{b}_{t+2}, \dots, \mathbf{b}_{\dim W_1}\}$  is a basis of  $W_1$  and  $\{\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_t, \mathbf{c}_{t+1}, \mathbf{c}_{t+2}, \dots, \mathbf{c}_{\dim W_2}\}$  is a basis of  $W_2$ .

Whence, if  $\tilde{V} = W_1 \cup W_2$  and  $\tilde{F} = F_1 \cup F_2$ , then the basis of  $\tilde{V}$  is also

$$\{\mathbf{a}_1, \mathbf{a}_2, \dots, \mathbf{a}_t, \mathbf{b}_{t+1}, \mathbf{b}_{t+2}, \dots, \mathbf{b}_{\dim W_1}, \mathbf{c}_{t+1}, \mathbf{c}_{t+2}, \dots, \mathbf{c}_{\dim W_2}\}.$$

Assume the assertion is true for  $k = l, l \geq 2$ . Now we consider the case of  $k = l + 1$ . In this case, since

$$\tilde{V} = \left(\bigcup_{i=1}^l V_i\right) \cup V_{l+1}, \quad \tilde{F} = \left(\bigcup_{i=1}^l F_i\right) \cup F_{l+1},$$

by the induction assumption, we know that any two bases of the multi-vector space  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^l V_i; \bigcup_{i=1}^l F_i)$

have the same number  $p$  of vectors. If the basis of  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^l V_i) \cap V_{l+1}$  is  $\{\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{e}_2, \dots, \mathbf{e}_n\}$ , then the basis of  $\tilde{V}$  is

$$\{\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{e}_2, \dots, \mathbf{e}_n, \mathbf{f}_{n+1}, \mathbf{f}_{n+2}, \dots, \mathbf{f}_p, \mathbf{g}_{n+1}, \mathbf{g}_{n+2}, \dots, \mathbf{g}_{\dim V_{l+1}}\},$$

where  $\{\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{e}_2, \dots, \mathbf{e}_n, \mathbf{f}_{n+1}, \mathbf{f}_{n+2}, \dots, \mathbf{f}_p\}$  is a basis of  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^l V_i; \bigcup_{i=1}^l F_i)$  and  $\{\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{e}_2, \dots, \mathbf{e}_n, \mathbf{g}_{n+1}, \mathbf{g}_{n+2}, \dots, \mathbf{g}_{\dim V_{l+1}}\}$  is a basis of  $V_{l+1}$ . Whence, the number of vectors in a basis of  $\tilde{V}$  is  $p + \dim V_{l+1} - n$  for the case  $n = l + 1$ .

Therefore, by the induction principle, the assertion is true for any integer  $k$ .

The number of elements in a finite-dimensional multi-vector space  $\tilde{V}$  is called its *dimension*, denoted by  $\dim \tilde{V}$ .

**Theorem 2.4.** (dimensional formula) For a multi-vector space  $(\tilde{V}; \tilde{F})$  with  $\tilde{V} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k V_i$  and  $\tilde{F} = \bigcup_{i=1}^k F_i$ , the dimension  $\dim \tilde{V}$  of  $\tilde{V}$  is

$$\dim \tilde{V} = \sum_{i=1}^k (-1)^{i-1} \sum_{\{i_1, i_2, \dots, i_i\} \subset \{1, 2, \dots, k\}} \dim(V_{i_1} \cap V_{i_2} \cap \dots \cap V_{i_i}).$$

**Proof.** The proof is by induction on  $k$ . For  $k = 1$ , the formula is the trivial case of  $\dim \tilde{V} = \dim V_1$ . for  $k = 2$ , the formula is

$$\dim \tilde{V} = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 - \dim(V_1 \cap V_2),$$

which is true by Theorem 6 of Chapter 2 in [3].

Now assume the formula is true for  $k = n$ . Consider the case of  $k = n + 1$ . According to the proof of Theorem 2.3, we know that

$$\begin{aligned} \dim \tilde{V} &= \dim\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n V_i\right) + \dim V_{n+1} - \dim\left(\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n V_i\right) \cap V_{n+1}\right) \\ &= \dim\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n V_i\right) + \dim V_{n+1} - \dim\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n (V_i \cap V_{n+1})\right) \\ &= \dim V_{n+1} + \sum_{i=1}^n (-1)^{i-1} \sum_{\{i_1, i_2, \dots, i_i\} \subset \{1, 2, \dots, n\}} \dim(V_{i_1} \cap V_{i_2} \cap \dots \cap V_{i_i}) \\ &\quad + \sum_{i=1}^n (-1)^{i-1} \sum_{\{i_1, i_2, \dots, i_i\} \subset \{1, 2, \dots, n\}} \dim(V_{i_1} \cap V_{i_2} \cap \dots \cap V_{i_i} \cap V_{n+1}) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n (-1)^{i-1} \sum_{\{i_1, i_2, \dots, i_i\} \subset \{1, 2, \dots, k\}} \dim(V_{i_1} \cap V_{i_2} \cap \dots \cap V_{i_i}). \end{aligned}$$

By the induction principle, we know this formula is true for any integer  $k$ .

From Theorem 2.4, we get the following additive formula for any two multi-vector spaces.

**Corollary 2.3.** (additive formula) For any two multi-vector spaces  $\tilde{V}_1, \tilde{V}_2$ ,

$$\dim(\tilde{V}_1 \cup \tilde{V}_2) = \dim \tilde{V}_1 + \dim \tilde{V}_2 - \dim(\tilde{V}_1 \cap \tilde{V}_2).$$

### §3. Open problems for a multi-ring space

Notice that Theorem 2.3 has told us there is a similar linear theory for multi-vector spaces, but the situation is really more complex. Here, we present some open problems for further research.

**Problem 3.1.** Similar to linear spaces, define linear transformations on multi-vector spaces. Can we establish a new matrix theory for linear transformations?

**Problem 3.2.** Whether a multi-vector space must be a linear space?

**Conjecture A.** There are non-linear multi-vector spaces in multi-vector spaces.

Based on Conjecture *A*, there is a fundamental problem for multi-vector spaces.

**Problem 3.3.** Can we apply multi-vector spaces to non-linear spaces?

## References

- [1] G.Birkhoff and S.Mac Lane, A Survey of Modern Algebra, Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc, 1977.
- [2] Daniel Deleanu, A Dictionary of Smarandache Mathematics, Buxton University Press, London & New York, 2004.
- [3] K.Hoffman and R.Kunze, Linear Algebra (Second Edition), Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1971.
- [4] L.F.Mao, On Algebraic Multi-Group Spaces, eprint arXiv: math/0510427, **10**(2005).
- [5] L.F.Mao, Automorphism Groups of Maps, Surfaces and Smarandache Geometries, American Research Press, 2005.
- [6] F.Smarandache, Mixed noneuclidean geometries, eprint arXiv: math/0010119, **10**(2000).
- [7] F.Smarandache, A Unifying Field in Logics. Neutrosopy: Neturosophic Probability, Set, and Logic, American research Press, Rehoboth, 1999.
- [8] F.Smarandache, Neutrosophy, a new Branch of Philosophy, it Multi-Valued Logic, **3** (2002) (special issue on Neutrosophy and Neutrosophic Logic), 297-384.
- [9] F.Smarandache, A Unifying Field in Logic: Neutrosophic Field, Multi-Valued Logic, **3**(2002) (special issue on Neutrosophy and Neutrosophic Logic), 385-438.
- [10] W.B.Vasanth Kandasamy, Bialgebraic structures and Smarandache bialgebraic structures, American Research Press, 2003.
- [11] W.B.Vasanth Kandasamy and F.Smarandache, Basic Neutrosophic Algebraic Structures and Their Applications to Fuzzy and Neutrosophic Models, HEXIS, Church Rock, 2004.



# On conjectures concerning class number of binary quadratic forms<sup>1</sup>

Li Liu<sup>1</sup>, Weiping Zhou<sup>2</sup>

1. Department of Mathematics, Anhui Normal University  
Wuhu, Anhui, P.R.China

2. Department of Mathematics, AnQing Teachers College  
Anqing, P.R.China

**Abstract** Denote the binary primitive quadratic form  $ax^2 + bxy + cy^2$  by  $(a, b, c)$ , and denote the equivalent class by  $[a, b, c]$ . Let  $H(D) = \{[a, b, c] \mid b^2 - 4ac = D, \gcd(a, b, c) = 1\}$  and  $H_4(D) = \{[a, b, c]^4 \mid [a, b, c] \in H(D)\}$ , denote  $h(D)$  and  $h_4(D)$  as the order of  $H(D)$  and  $H_4(D)$  respectively. Z.H.Sun[3] posed several conjectures, one is: if  $m, n, d \in \mathbb{Z}$ , s.t.  $m^2 - dn^2 = 4$ , and let  $j \in \{1, 2\}$ ,

$$N_j(m, n, d) = \left\{ [a, 2b, c] \mid b^2 - ac = -\delta(n, d)^2 \cdot d, a \equiv (-1)^j \pmod{4}, \right. \\ \left. (a, b) = 1, \left( \frac{\frac{bn}{(n, m-2)} - \delta(n, d) \frac{m-2}{(n, m-2)} i}{a} \right)_4 = 1 \right\},$$

then  $|N_0(m, n, d)| = \frac{1}{8}h(-4\delta(n, d)^2d)$ , where  $\delta(n, d) \in \{1, 2, 4, 8\}$  is given by table 4 of [3] and  $\left(\frac{*}{a}\right)_4$  is the quartic Jacobi symbol. In this paper, we make some numerical evidence to support this conjecture, then pose a stronger version of it.

**Keywords** Quartic residue, quartic Jacobi symbol, binary quadratic form, class number.

## §1. Introduction

For  $a, b, c \in \mathbb{Z}$  denote the binary quadratic form  $ax^2 + bxy + cy^2$  by  $(a, b, c)$ , and denote the equivalent class by  $[a, b, c]$ . The discriminant of  $(a, b, c)$  is  $D = b^2 - 4ac$ . If an integer  $n$  is represented by  $(a, b, c)$ , then  $n$  is also represented by the class  $[a, b, c]$ . So we may say that  $n$  is represented by the class  $[a, b, c]$ . For  $D \equiv 0, 1 \pmod{4}$ , let  $H(D)$  be the form class group which consists of primitive, integral quadratic forms of discriminant  $D$ , and let  $h(D) = |H(D)|$  be the corresponding class number. Let  $H_4(D)$  be the subgroup of  $H(D)$  consisting of the fourth powers of the classes in  $H(D)$ , i.e.,  $H_4(D) = \{[a, b, c]^4 \mid b^2 - 4ac = D\}$ , and let  $h_4(D)$  be the order of  $H_4(D)$ .

Let  $d > 1$  be a squarefree integer and  $\varepsilon_d = (m + n\sqrt{d})/2$  be the fundamental unit of the quadratic field  $Q(\sqrt{d})$ . Suppose that  $p$  is a prime such that  $\left(\frac{d}{p}\right) = 1$ , where  $\left(\frac{d}{p}\right)$  is the Legendre symbol. When the norm  $N(\varepsilon_d) = (m^2 - dn^2)/4 = -1$ , Sun [3] proposed that  $\varepsilon_d$  is quadratic

<sup>1</sup>This work is supported by the NSF of China Grant (10071001), the SF of Anhui Province Grant (01046103) and the SF of the Education Department of Anhui Province Grant (2002KJ131).

residue mod  $p$  if and only if  $p$  is represented by one class in the set

$$s(m, n, d) = \left\{ [a, 2b, c] \mid [a, 2b, c] \in H(-4k^2d), \text{ and } a \equiv 1 \pmod{4}, \left( \frac{bn - kmi}{a} \right)_4 = 1 \right\},$$

then he gave some examples for  $d \in [2, 53]$ . When the norm  $N(\varepsilon_d) = 1$ , Sun [3] got that  $\varepsilon_d$  is quartic residue mod  $p$  if and only if  $p$  is represented by one class in the set

$$N_j = \left\{ [a, 2b, c] \mid b^2 - ac = D, a \equiv (-1)^j \pmod{4}, (a, b) = 1, \left( \frac{\frac{bn}{(n, m-2)} - \delta(n, d) \frac{m-2}{(n, m-2)} i}{a} \right)_4 = 1 \right\},$$

where  $j \in \{0, 1\}$ ,  $N_j = N_j(m, n, d)$ ,  $D = -\delta(n, d)^2 d$ . Then he tabulated the set  $N_0(m, n, d)$  for  $d \in [3, 47]$ . In the end, Z.H.Sun posed the following conjectures:

**Conjecture 1.** [3, Conjecture 8.1] If  $m, n, d \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $m^2 - dn^2 = 4$ , if  $2 + m$  and  $2 - m$  are nonsquare integers, then  $|N_0(m, n, d)| = \frac{1}{8} h(-4\delta(n, d)^2 d)$ .

**Conjecture 2.** [3, Conjecture 8.2] Let  $p$  and  $q$  be a prime of the form  $8k + 1$ . Then  $h_4(-24p) = h_4(-384pq) = h(-24p)/8$ .

**Conjecture 3.** [3, Conjecture 8.3] Let  $p$  and  $q$  be a prime of the form  $24k + 1$ . Then  $h_4(-4pq) = h_4(-64pq) = h(-4pq)/8$ .

**Conjecture 4.** [3, Conjecture 8.4] Let  $p$  and  $q$  be primes of the form  $4k + 1$  such that  $\left(\frac{p}{q}\right) = 1$ . Then  $h_4(-4pq) = h_4(-64pq) = h(-4pq)/8$ .

**Conjecture 5.** [3, Conjecture 8.5] Let  $p$  and  $q$  be primes of the form  $8k + 1$ . Then  $h_4(-8pq) = h_4(-128pq) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{16} h(-8pq) & \text{if } \left(\frac{p}{q}\right) = 1, \\ \frac{1}{8} h(-8pq) & \text{if } \left(\frac{p}{q}\right) = -1. \end{cases}$

**Conjecture 6.** [3, Conjecture 8.6] Let  $d > 2$  be a squarefree integer. If  $h_4(-64d)$  is odd, then  $h_4(-64pq) = h_4(-4pq)$ .

In this paper, we make some numerical evidence to support conjecture 1. In section 2 we recall and state some basic facts concerning quartic residue characters and quadratic forms, which are necessary for computing the quartic Jacobi symbol. In section 3, using Theorem 8.3 [3] we describe a procedure for searching  $d \in [3, 500]$  and tabulate the two sets  $N_0(m, n, d)$  and  $N_1(m, n, d)$  for  $d \in [51, 105]$ , then pose a stronger version of conjecture 1. At last we search some numbers for the remaining conjectures of Sun [3] with no counterexample found except conjecture 4.

## §2. Preliminaries

Let  $\mathbb{Z}$  the set of integers,  $i = \sqrt{-1}$  and  $\mathbb{Z}[i] = \{a + bi \mid a, b \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ . We recall that  $a + bi$  is primary when  $a \equiv 1 \pmod{4}$ ,  $b \equiv 0 \pmod{4}$  or  $a \equiv 3 \pmod{4}$ ,  $b \equiv 2 \pmod{4}$ . Let  $\alpha, \beta, \pi \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ , if  $\pi$  is a nonunit such that if  $\pi \mid \alpha\beta$  then either  $\pi \mid \alpha$  or  $\pi \mid \beta$ , then  $\pi$  is called irreducible.

Let  $\pi \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ , we may write  $\pi = \pi_1 \cdots \pi_r$ , where  $\pi_i$  is irreducible. For  $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$  such that  $(\alpha, \pi) = 1$ , the quartic Jacobi symbol is defined by  $\left(\frac{\alpha}{\pi}\right)_4 = \left(\frac{\alpha}{\pi_1}\right)_4 \cdots \left(\frac{\alpha}{\pi_r}\right)_4$ , where  $\left(\frac{\alpha}{\pi_s}\right)_4$  is the quartic residue character of  $\alpha$  modulo  $\pi_s$  (see [1], pp.122).

For later convenience we define

$$\left(\frac{a+bi}{1}\right)_4 = 1 \text{ for all } a, b \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

According to [1, pp.122-123, 311], [4], [5, pp.242-247] the quartic Jacobi symbol has the following properties :

(2.1) If  $\pi$  is irreducible and  $\pi \nmid \alpha$ , then  $\left(\frac{\alpha}{\pi}\right)_4 \equiv \alpha^{(N(\pi)-1)/4} \equiv i^j \pmod{\pi}$ , where  $j \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$ .

(2.2) If  $a+bi$  is primary, then

$$\left(\frac{i}{a+bi}\right)_4 = i^{\frac{a^2+b^2-1}{4}} = i^{\frac{1-a}{2}} \quad \text{and} \quad \left(\frac{1+i}{a+bi}\right)_4 = i^{\frac{a-b-b^2-1}{4}}.$$

(2.3) If  $m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $2 \nmid m$  and  $(m, n) = 1$ , then  $\left(\frac{n}{m}\right)_4 = 1$ .

(2.4) If  $\pi \nmid \alpha\beta$ ,  $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ , then  $\left(\frac{\alpha\beta}{\pi}\right)_4 = \left(\frac{\alpha}{\pi}\right)_4 \left(\frac{\beta}{\pi}\right)_4$ .

(2.5)[1] If  $a+bi$  is primary and  $n \equiv 1 \pmod{4}$ , then

$$\left(\frac{-1}{a+bi}\right)_4 = (-1)^{b/2} \text{ and } \left(\frac{i}{n}\right)_4 = (-1)^{n-1/4}.$$

(2.6) [4, Lemma 2.1] Let  $p$  be a odd positive number,  $m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $(m^2 + n^2, p) = 1$ , then

$$\left(\frac{m+ni}{p}\right)_4^2 = \left(\frac{m^2+n^2}{p}\right)_4.$$

To state our procedure more concisely we introduce some definitions.

**Definition 2.1.** A binary quadratic form  $f$  with discriminant  $b^2 - 4ac$  is a function  $f(x, y) = ax^2 + 2bxy + cy^2 = \begin{pmatrix} x & y \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ b & c \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix}$ , which is denoted more briefly by  $(a, 2b, c)$ . Two quadratic forms are said to be equivalent if there exists an integral matrix  $C = \begin{pmatrix} r & s \\ t & u \end{pmatrix}$  of determinant equal to 1 (i.e., with  $ru - st = 1$ ) such that

$$g(x, y) = \begin{pmatrix} x & y \end{pmatrix} C' \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ b & c \end{pmatrix} C \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} x & y \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & b_1 \\ b_1 & c_1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix},$$

denote more briefly as  $(a, 2b, c)C = (a, 2b, c) \begin{pmatrix} r & s \\ t & u \end{pmatrix} = (a_1, 2b_1, c_1)$ , where  $a_1 = ar^2 + 2brt + ct^2$ ,  $b_1 = ars + b(ru + st) + ctu$ ,  $c_1 = as^2 + 2bsu + cu^2$ .

**Definition 2.2.** A primitive integral quadratic form  $(a, b, c)$  is said to be smooth-reduced if  $a \equiv 1 \pmod{2}$  and  $(a, b) = 1$ .

To state our results we need the following Lemmas.

**Lemma 2.1.** Let  $(a, 2b, c) \in H(D)$  be a primitive quadratic form, then

- (i)  $2 \nmid (a, c)$  and  $(c, -2b, a) \sim (a, 2b, c)$ .  
(ii) If  $(a, b) \neq 1$ , then  $(a - 2b + c, 2(a - b), c) \sim (a, 2b, c)$ .

**Proof.** (i) Taking  $R = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  leads to  $(a, 2b, c)R = (c, -2b, a)$

Since  $\gcd(a, 2b, c) = 1$  we can find  $2 \nmid (a, c)$ .

(ii) Taking  $R = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  we get  $(a, 2b, c)R = (a - 2b + c, 2(a - b), c)$ .

**Lemma 2.2.** [2, Proposition 5.3.3] In every class of binary quadratic forms with discriminant  $D < 0$  and  $a > 0$  there exists exactly one reduced form. In particular  $h(D)$  is equal to the number of primitive reduced forms of discriminant  $D$ .

For a squarefree negative integer  $D$ , we compute class number of discriminant  $D$  using reduced forms (see [2, Algorithm 5.3.5]). According above lemmas one can change a quadratic form into a smooth-reduced form.

**Lemma 2.3.** [3, Theorem 6.2] Suppose that  $p$  is an odd prime,  $d, m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $m^2 - dn^2 = -4$ , and  $(\frac{-d}{p}) = 1$ . Then  $(\frac{m+n\sqrt{d}}{2})^{(p-(\frac{-1}{p}))^{1/2}} \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$  if and only if  $p$  can be represented by one class in the set

$$s(m, n, d) = \left\{ [a, 2b, c] \mid [a, 2b, c] \in H(-4k^2d), \text{ and } a \equiv 1 \pmod{4}, \left( \frac{bn - kmi}{a} \right)_4 = 1 \right\},$$

where  $k$  is given by

$$k = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } d \equiv 4 \pmod{8}; \\ 2 & \text{if } 8 \mid d, \text{ or } 2 \nmid d; \\ 4 & \text{if } d \equiv 2 \pmod{4}. \end{cases}$$

Table 1:

$d$	$\delta(n, d)$	Corresponding conditions
$d \equiv 0 \pmod{8}$	2	$2^3 \parallel d, 2 \parallel n$
	1	otherwise
$d \equiv 4 \pmod{8}$	4	$2 \nmid n$
	2	$2 \mid n$
$d \equiv 1 \pmod{4}$	4	
$d \equiv 2 \pmod{4}$	4	$2^2 \parallel n$
	2	$8 \mid n$
$d \equiv 3 \pmod{4}$	8	$2 \parallel n$
	4	$8 \mid n$

**Lemma 2.4.** [3, Theorem 8.3] Let  $p$  be an odd prime,  $m, n, d \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $m^2 - dn^2 = 4$ ,  $p \nmid dn$ , and let  $\delta(n, d) \in \{1, 2, 4, 8\}$  be given by table 1 (To more briefly, denote  $N_j(m, n, d) = N_j, D =$

$-\delta(n, d)^2 d$ ). Assume that  $(\frac{-d}{p}) = 1$ , Then  $(\frac{m+n\sqrt{d}}{2})^{(p-(\frac{-1}{p})) / 4} \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$  if and only if  $p$  is represented by some class in the set  $N_j$ , where  $j \in \{0, 1\}$  is given by  $p \equiv (-1)^j \pmod{4}$  and  $N_j = \left\{ [a, 2b, c] \mid b^2 - ac = D, a \equiv (-1)^j \pmod{4}, (a, b) = 1, \left( \frac{\frac{bn}{(n, m-2)} - \delta(n, d) \frac{m-2}{(n, m-2)} i}{a} \right)_4 = 1 \right\}$ .

### §3. Numerical Results

Let  $p$  be a prime of the form  $4k + 1$ , then  $p = \pi\bar{\pi}$ ,  $\pi, \bar{\pi}$  is irreducible and  $(\pi, \bar{\pi}) = 1$ . If  $p \equiv 3 \pmod{4}$  then  $p$  is irreducible in  $\mathbb{Z}[i]$  of [1]. As we all known  $(\frac{\alpha}{\pi})_4 \equiv \alpha^{\frac{N\pi-1}{4}} \pmod{\pi}$ , one can compute  $(\frac{\alpha}{\pi})_4$  using (2.1) – (2.6).

Using Lemma 2.3 and doing some calculations we have

**Theorem 3.1.** Let  $p$  be a prime of the form  $4k+1$ ,  $d \in \{58, 61, 65, 73, 74, 82, 85, 89, 97, 101\}$  and  $(\frac{d}{p}) = 1$ , then  $\varepsilon_d$  is a quadratic residue  $\pmod{p}$  if and only if  $p$  is represented by one of the corresponding quadratic forms in table 2.

Table 2:

$\varepsilon_d$	Corresponding quadratic forms
$\varepsilon_{58} = 99 + 13\sqrt{58}$	$(1, 0, 928), (32, 32, 37)$
$\varepsilon_{61} = \frac{1}{2}(39 + 5\sqrt{61})$	$(1, 0, 244), (13, \pm 8, 20)$
$\varepsilon_{65} = 8 + \sqrt{65}$	$(1, 0, 260), (4, 0, 65), (8, \pm 4, 33)$
$\varepsilon_{73} = 1068 + 125\sqrt{73}$	$(1, 0, 292), (4, 0, 73), (8, \pm 4, 37)$
$\varepsilon_{74} = 43 + 5\sqrt{74}$	$(1, 0, 1184), (33, \pm 4, 36), (25, +8, 48), (29, \pm 22, 45)$ $(33, \pm 26, 41), (20, \pm 12, 61), (32, 32, 45)$
$\varepsilon_{82} = 9 + \sqrt{82}$	$(1, 0, 1312), (32, 0, 41), (29, \pm 28, 52)$
$\varepsilon_{85} = \frac{1}{2}(9 + \sqrt{85})$	$(1, 0, 340), (17, 0, 20)$
$\varepsilon_{89} = 500 + 53\sqrt{89}$	$(1, 0, 356), (4, 0, 89), (5, \pm 4, 72), (20, \pm 16, 21)$
$\varepsilon_{97} = 5604 + 569\sqrt{97}$	$(1, 0, 388), (4, 0, 97), (8, \pm 4, 49)$
$\varepsilon_{101} = 10 + \sqrt{101}$	$(1, 0, 404), (5, \pm 2, 81), (33, \pm 10, 13), (21, \pm 20, 24)$

Now we are ready to describe a procedure to compute  $N_0(m, n, d)$  and  $N_1(m, n, d)$ .

**Procedure.** Computing  $N_i(m, n, d) (i = 0, 1)$ ;

{Input a squarefree integer  $d$ , Output two sets  $N_0(m, n, d)$  and  $N_1(m, n, d)$ }

Begin

For every  $\varepsilon_d = (m + n\sqrt{d})/2$  Do

begin  $n_0 \leftarrow 0$ ;  $n_1 \leftarrow 0$ ;  $u \leftarrow \frac{m-2}{(n, m-2)}$ ;  $v \leftarrow \frac{n}{(n, m-2)}$ ;

(using table 1) Output  $\delta(n, d)$ ;  $D \leftarrow -4\delta(n, d)^2 d$ ;

Output all smooth-reduced quadratic forms  $(a, 2b, c)$  and the class number  $h$  of discriminant  $D$ ;

$J \leftarrow \left( \frac{bv - \delta(n, d)ui}{a} \right)_4$ ;

If (J=1) and  $(a \equiv 1 \pmod{4})$  then  $n_0 \leftarrow n_0 + 1$ ; Output  $(a, 2b, c) \in N_0(m, n, d)$ ;  
 If (J=1) and  $(a \equiv 3 \pmod{4})$  then  $n_1 \leftarrow n_1 + 1$ ; Output  $(a, 2b, c) \in N_1(m, n, d)$ ;  
 If  $(n_0 \neq \frac{1}{8}h)$  or  $(n_1 \neq \frac{1}{8}h)$  then output  $\varepsilon_d$   
 end

End.

Using Lemma 2.4 and doing some calculations we have

**Theorem 3.2.** Let  $p$  be an odd prime,  $d \in \{51, 55, 57, 59, 62, 66, 69, 70, 71, 77, 78, 79, 83, 86, 87, 91, 93, 94, 95, 102, 103, 105\}$ , If  $p \equiv 1 \pmod{4}$  (resp.  $p \equiv 3 \pmod{4}$ ) then  $\varepsilon_d$  is a quatic residue mod  $p$  if and only if  $p$  is reperented by one of the corresponding quadratic forms belonging to  $N_0(m, n, d)$ (resp.  $N_1(m, n, d)$ ) in table 4.

Table 3: Fundmental units for  $d \in [51, 105]$

$\varepsilon_{51} = 50 + 7\sqrt{51}$	$\varepsilon_{70} = 251 + 30\sqrt{70}$	$\varepsilon_{91} = 1574 + 165\sqrt{91}$
$\varepsilon_{55} = 89 + 12\sqrt{55}$	$\varepsilon_{71} = 3480 + 413\sqrt{71}$	$\varepsilon_{93} = \frac{1}{2}(29 + 3\sqrt{93})$
$\varepsilon_{57} = 151 + \sqrt{57}$	$\varepsilon_{77} = \frac{1}{2}(9 + \sqrt{77})$	$\varepsilon_{94} = 2143295 + 221064\sqrt{94}$
$\varepsilon_{59} = 530 + 69\sqrt{59}$	$\varepsilon_{78} = 53 + 6\sqrt{78}$	$\varepsilon_{95} = 39 + 4\sqrt{95}$
$\varepsilon_{62} = 63 + 8\sqrt{62}$	$\varepsilon_{79} = 80 + 9\sqrt{79}$	$\varepsilon_{102} = 101 + 10\sqrt{102}$
$\varepsilon_{66} = 65 + 8\sqrt{66}$	$\varepsilon_{83} = 82 + 9\sqrt{83}$	$\varepsilon_{103} = 227528 + 22419\sqrt{103}$
$\varepsilon_{67} = 48842 + 5967\sqrt{67}$	$\varepsilon_{86} = 10405 + 1122\sqrt{86}$	$\varepsilon_{105} = 41 + 4\sqrt{105}$
$\varepsilon_{69} = \frac{1}{2}(25 + 3\sqrt{69})$	$\varepsilon_{87} = 28 + 3\sqrt{87}$	

We find  $|N_0(m, n, d)| = |N_1(m, n, d)| = \frac{1}{8}h(-4\delta(n, d)^2d)$  by seeking  $d \in [3, 500]$ . There are in total 184 such numbers for  $d \in [106, 500]$ , 39 numbers of which are of the form  $4k + 1$ ; 64 numbers are of the form  $4k + 2$ ; 81 numbers are of the form  $4k + 3$ . Is there an isomorphism between the two sets  $N_0(m, n, d)$  and  $N_1(m, n, d)$ ? So we pose a stronger version of conjecture 1 [3, conjecture 8.1]:

**Conjecture.** If  $m, n, d \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $m^2 - dn^2 = 4$ ,  $2 + m$  and  $2 - m$  are nonsquare integers, then  $|N_0(m, n, d)| = |N_1(m, n, d)| = \frac{1}{8}h(-4\delta(n, d)^2d)$ .

**Remark:** As to the remaining conjectures of Sun, we search primes in  $[17, 2 \times 10^6]$ , there are 37116 primes satisfying conjecture 2, in  $[73, 10^6]$  there are 9732 primes satisfying conjecture 3. Conjecture 4 is not true since we have found many counterexamples[ see 6]. For prime  $p \in [1, 1000]$  and  $q \in [1, 10000]$  conjecture 5 is true. For conjecture 6 we seek nonsquare integers  $d \in [3, 200000]$  with no counterexample found. So we suggest that  $d$  just need satisfy being nonsquare integers and  $h_4(-64d)$  is odd then  $h_4(-64d) = h_4(-4d)$ .

## References

- [1] K. Ireland and M. Rosen, A classical introduction to modern number theory, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, **84**, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1982.
- [2] H. Cohen, A Course in Computational Algebraic Number Theory, 3., corr. print, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, **138**, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1996.

Table 4:

$\varepsilon_d$	$h$	$N_0(m, n, d)$	$N_1(m, n, d)$
$\varepsilon_{51}$	48	(1,0,3264), (17,0,192) (33, $\pm 12$ , 100), (57, $\pm 42$ , 65)	(12,12,275), (64,64,67) (44, $\pm 12$ , 75), (43, $\pm 4$ , 76)
$\varepsilon_{55}$	16	(1,0,880), (4,4,221)	(11,0,80), (31,18,31)
$\varepsilon_{57}$	16	(1,0,192), (16,16,61)	(3,0,304), (31,14,31)
$\varepsilon_{59}$	72	(1, 0, 3776), (9, $\pm 4$ , 20), (57, $\pm 20$ , 68) (41, $\pm 36$ , 100), (57, $\pm 56$ , 80)	(12, $\pm 4$ , 315), (35, $\pm 4$ , 108), (51, $\pm 14$ , 75) (51, $\pm 20$ , 76), (64, 64, 75)
$\varepsilon_{62}$	16	(1,0,248), (8,8,33)	(8,0,31), (4,4,63)
$\varepsilon_{66}$	16	(1,0,264), (8,0,33)	(4,4,67), (8,8,35)
$\varepsilon_{67}$	24	(1, 0, 4288), (17, $\pm 16$ , 256)	(59, $\pm 28$ , 76), (64, 64, 83)
$\varepsilon_{69}$	32	(1, 0, 1104), (13, $\pm 2$ , 85), (16, 16, 73)	(23,0,48), (12,12,95), (32, $\pm 8$ , 35)
$\varepsilon_{70}$	16	(1,0,1120), (5,0,224)	(7,0,160), (32,0,35)
$\varepsilon_{71}$	56	(1, 0, 4544), (36, $\pm 20$ , 129) (57, $\pm 46$ , 89), (73, $\pm 72$ , 80)	(64, 0, 71), (48, $\pm 40$ , 103) (60, $\pm 52$ , 87), (15, $\pm 2$ , 303)
$\varepsilon_{77}$	32	(1, 0, 1232), (16, 16, 81), (36, $\pm 20$ , 37)	(7,0,176), (39,34,39), (32, $\pm 24$ , 43)
$\varepsilon_{78}$	16	(1,0,1248), (13,0,96)	(12,12,107), (32,32,47)
$\varepsilon_{79}$	40	(1, 0, 5056), (65, $\pm 54$ , 89), (73, $\pm 56$ , 80)	(64, 0, 79), (23, $\pm 4$ , 220), (55, $\pm 26$ , 95)
$\varepsilon_{83}$	72	(1, 0, 5312), (33, $\pm 2$ , 161), (9, $\pm 8$ , 592) (33, $\pm 20$ , 164), (68, $\pm 28$ , 81)	(3, $\pm 2$ , 1771), (11, $\pm 2$ , 483), (27, $\pm 26$ , 203) (59, $\pm 46$ , 99), (64, 64, 99)
$\varepsilon_{86}$	40	(1, 0, 1376), (9, $\pm 2$ , 153), (17, $\pm 2$ , 81)	(3, $\pm 2$ , 459), (27, $\pm 2$ , 51), (32, 32, 51)
$\varepsilon_{87}$	48	(1, 0, 5568), (49, $\pm 38$ , 121) (77, 38, 77), (77, $\pm 60$ , 84)	(3, 0, 1856), (28, $\pm 4$ , 199) (44, $\pm 28$ , 131), (64, 64, 103)
$\varepsilon_{91}$	48	(1,0,5824), (13,0,448) (25, $\pm 2$ , 233), (20, $\pm 12$ , 293)	(7,0,832), (64,0,91) (47, $\pm 4$ , 124), (43, $\pm 28$ , 140)
$\varepsilon_{93}$	16	(1,0,1488), (16,0,93)	(3,0,496), (31,0,48)
$\varepsilon_{94}$	16	(1,0,376), (8,8,49)	(8,0,407), (4,4,95)
$\varepsilon_{95}$	32	(1,0,1520), (20,20,81), (36, $\pm 20$ , 45)	(19,0,80), (16,16,99), (39, $\pm 28$ , 44)
$\varepsilon_{102}$	16	(1,0,1632), (17,0,96)	(12,12,139), (32,32,59)
$\varepsilon_{103}$	40	(1,0,6592), (17, $\pm 4$ , 388), (49, $\pm 22$ , 137)	(64,0,103), (23, $\pm 6$ , 287), (28, $\pm 20$ , 239)
$\varepsilon_{105}$	32	(1,0,1680), (5,0,336), (4,4,421), (20,20,89)	(7,0,240), (35,0,48), (28,28,67), (47,46,47)

- 
- [3] Z.H. Sun, Quartic Residues and Binary Quadratic Forms. *Journal of Number Theory*, **113**(2005), 10-52.
  - [4] Z.H. Sun, Supplements to the Theory of Quartic Residues, *Acta Arith*, **97**(2001), 361-377.
  - [5] B.C. Berndt, R.J. Evans, K.S. Williams, *Gauss and Jacobi Sums*. Wiley, New York, Chichester, 1998.
  - [6] L.Liu, Counterexamples to a conjecture concerning class number of binary quadratic forms, *Scientia Magna*, **1**(2006).



# On square-free primitive roots mod $p^1$

Wenguang Zhai<sup>2</sup> and Huaning Liu<sup>3</sup>

2. Department of Mathematics, Shandong Normal University

Jinan, Shangdong, P.R.China

3. Department of Mathematics, Northwest University

Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** Let  $\text{prim}_{\square}(x)$  denote the number of square-free primitive roots not exceeding  $x$  modulo  $p$  and let  $g_{\square}(p)$  denote the smallest square-free primitive root modulo  $p$ . For large real numbers  $x$  and  $y$  satisfying

$$\max(p^{1/4+\varepsilon}, x^{1/5+\varepsilon}) \leq y \leq x,$$

we show that

$$\text{prim}_{\square}(x+y) - \text{prim}_{\square}(x) = \frac{p\varphi(p-1)}{p^2-1} \cdot \frac{y}{\zeta(2)} + O(y p^{-\delta} + x^{1/5} \log x),$$

which implies that  $g_{\square}(p) \ll p^{\frac{1}{4}+\varepsilon}$ .

**Keywords** Primitive root, square-free number, character sum.

## §1. Introduction

Let  $p$  be an odd prime. For any integer  $n$  with  $(n, p) = 1$ , let  $\text{ind}(n)$  denote the smallest positive integer  $l$  such that  $n^l \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ . If  $\text{ind}(n) = p-1$ , then we say  $n$  is a primitive root modulo  $p$ . This concept plays important roles in the number theory and hence attracts the interests of many authors.

Let  $g(p)$  denote the smallest primitive root modulo  $p$ . Vinogradov [6] first proved that  $g(p) \leq 2^m p^{1/2} \log p$ , where  $m = \omega(p-1)$ . In [9] he improved this result to  $g(p) \leq 2^m p^{1/2} \log \log p$ . Hua [5] proved that  $g(p) < 2^{m+1} p^{1/2}$ . Erdős [2] proved that  $g(p) \ll p^{1/2} \log^{17} p$ . Erdős and Shapiro [3] proved  $g(p) \ll m^{c_1} p^{1/2}$ , where  $c_1$  is an absolute positive constant. Burgess [1] and Wang Yuan [10] proved independently that

$$g(p) \ll p^{1/4+\varepsilon}. \quad (1)$$

Burgess [1] also proved that in any interval  $[N, N+H]$  with  $H > p^{1/4+\varepsilon}$ , the number of primitive roots modulo  $p$  is

$$\frac{\varphi(p-1)}{p-1} H (1 + O(p^{-\delta})), \quad (2)$$

where  $\delta > 0$  is a constant depending only on  $\varepsilon$ .

---

<sup>1</sup>This work is supported by National Natural Science Foundation of China(10301018).

An integer  $n$  is called square-free if it is a product of different primes. Let  $Q(x)$  denote the number of square-free numbers not exceeding  $x$ . Then it is well-known that

$$Q(x) = \frac{6}{\pi^2}x + O(x^{1/2}e^{-c_2\delta(x)}),$$

where  $c_2$  is an absolute positive constant, and  $\delta(x) = (\log x)^{3/5}(\log \log x)^{-1/5}$ . At present we can not improve the exponent  $1/2$  if we have no further knowledge of the distribution of the zeros of the Riemann Zeta-function.

Many authors studied the distribution of square-free numbers in short intervals (see [4] and references therein). The latest result in this direction is due to Filaseta and Trifonov [4], who proved that the asymptotic formula

$$Q(x+y) - Q(x) = \frac{6}{\pi^2}y(1 + o(1)), \quad (3)$$

holds for  $y \geq x^{1/5} \log^2 x$ .

Now we consider the square-free primitive roots modulo  $p$ . Let  $\text{prim}_{\square}(x)$  denote the number of square-free primitive roots not exceeding  $x$  modulo  $p$  and let  $g_{\square}(p)$  denote the smallest square-free primitive root modulo  $p$ . From [8] we have

$$\text{prim}_{\square}(x) = \frac{p\varphi(p-1)}{p^2-1} \cdot \frac{6x}{\pi^2} + O(2^{\omega(p-1)}p^{1/4}x^{1/2}\log^{1/2}p), \quad (4)$$

which implies  $g_{\square}(p) \ll 2^{\omega(p-1)}p^{1/2}\log p$ . In [7] Liu Huaning and Zhang Wenpeng proved that the asymptotic formula

$$\text{prim}_{\square}(x) = \frac{p\varphi(p-1)}{p^2-1} \cdot \frac{6x}{\pi^2} + O(p^{9/44+\varepsilon}x^{1/2+\varepsilon}) \quad (5)$$

holds uniformly for  $x$  and  $p$ , which implies immediately that  $g_{\square}(p) \ll p^{9/22+\varepsilon}$ . We note that the exponent  $1/2$  in the error term in (5) is sharp since we have to assume the Generalized Riemann Hypothesis (or at least a weak form of it) if we want to improve it.

As a consequence of Burgess's bound on character sums and the result of Filaseta and Trifonov, we shall prove the following Theorem in this short note.

**Theorem.** Let  $x$  and  $y$  be large real numbers such that

$$\max(p^{1/4+\varepsilon}, x^{1/5+\varepsilon}) \leq y \leq x,$$

then

$$\text{prim}_{\square}(x+y) - \text{prim}_{\square}(x) = \frac{p\varphi(p-1)}{p^2-1} \cdot \frac{y}{\zeta(2)} + O(y p^{-\delta} + x^{1/5} \log x), \quad (6)$$

where  $\delta$  is a positive constant depending only  $\varepsilon$ .

Taking  $x = y = p^{1/4+\varepsilon}$  we have

**Corollary.** The estimate  $g_{\square}(p) \ll p^{1/4+\varepsilon}$  holds.

**Remark.** Obviously (6) is a combination of (2) and (3). The result of the Corollary is an analogue of (1).

**Notations.** Throughout this paper,  $\varepsilon$  denotes a fixed sufficiently small positive constant,  $\mu(n)$  is the Möbius function,  $\varphi(n)$  is the Euler function,  $\omega(n)$  denotes the number of distinct prime divisors of  $n$ .

## §2. Some preliminary Lemmas

We need the following Lemmas.

**Lemma 2.1.** Let  $p > 2$  be a prime and

$$f(n) = \frac{\varphi(p-1)}{p-1} \left\{ 1 + \sum_{\substack{d|(p-1) \\ d>1}} \frac{\mu(d)}{\varphi(d)} \sum_{\chi_d} \chi_d(n) \right\},$$

the outer sum being over square-free integers  $d$ , and the inner sum being over all characters  $\chi_d(\bmod p)$  of order  $d$ . Then for any  $n$  coprime to  $p$  we have

$$f(n) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n \text{ is a primitive root } (\bmod p), \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

**Proof.** This is Lemma 5 of Burgess [1].

**Lemma 2.2.** For  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists a positive number  $\delta$  depending only on  $\varepsilon$  such that if  $\chi$  is a non-principal character to a (sufficiently large) prime modulus  $p$ , then for every  $N$  we have

$$\sum_{n=N+1}^{N+H} \chi(n) \ll Hp^{-\delta}$$

if  $H > p^{1/4+\varepsilon}$ .

**Proof.** This is Corollary of Burgess [1].

**Lemma 2.3.** Suppose  $x^{1/5+\varepsilon} \leq y \leq x$ , then

$$\sum_{\substack{x < nm^2 \leq x+y \\ m > x^\eta}} 1 \ll yx^{-\eta} + x^{1/5} \log x,$$

where  $\eta > 0$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$  are fixed small constants.

**Proof.** This estimate is contained in Filaseta and Trifonov [4].

**Lemma 2.4.** Suppose  $\chi$  is a character modulo  $p$ ,  $x$  and  $y$  are large real numbers such that

$$\max(p^{1/4+\varepsilon}, x^{1/5+\varepsilon}) \leq y \leq x.$$

If  $\chi = \chi_0$ , then we have

$$\sum_{x < n \leq x+y} |\mu(n)| \chi(n) = \frac{p}{p+1} \cdot \frac{y}{\zeta(2)} + O(y p^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x). \quad (7)$$

If  $\chi \neq \chi_0$ , then we have

$$\sum_{x < n \leq x+y} |\mu(n)| \chi(n) \ll y p^{-\delta}, \quad (8)$$

where  $\delta > 0$  is a constant depending only on  $\varepsilon$ .

**Proof.** By the relation  $|\mu(n)| = \sum_{n=d^2 m} \mu(d)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{x < n \leq x+y} |\mu(n)| \chi(n) &= \sum_{x < d^2 m \leq x+y} \mu(d) \chi(d^2 m) \\ &= \sum_{d \leq p^{\varepsilon^2}} \chi^2(d) \mu(d) \sum_{x/d^2 < m \leq (x+y)/d^2} \chi(n) + O \left( \sum_{\substack{x < d^2 m \leq x+y \\ d > p^{\varepsilon^2}}} 1 \right). \end{aligned} \quad (9)$$

We first prove that

$$\sum_{\substack{x < d^2 m \leq x+y \\ d > p^{\varepsilon^2}}} 1 \ll yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x. \quad (10)$$

If  $p \geq x$ , then by Lemma 2.3 directly we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{x < d^2 m \leq x+y \\ d > p^{\varepsilon^2}}} 1 &\ll \sum_{\substack{x < d^2 m \leq x+y \\ d > x^{\varepsilon^2}}} 1 \ll yx^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x \\ &\ll yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x. \end{aligned}$$

If  $p < x$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{x < d^2 m \leq x+y \\ d > p^{\varepsilon^2}}} 1 &\ll \sum_{\substack{x < d^2 m \leq x+y \\ p^{\varepsilon^2} < d \leq x^{\varepsilon^2}}} 1 + \sum_{\substack{x < d^2 m \leq x+y \\ d > x^{\varepsilon^2}}} 1 \\ &\ll \sum_{p^{\varepsilon^2} < d \leq x^{\varepsilon^2}} (1 + y/d^2) + yx^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x \\ &\ll yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x, \end{aligned}$$

where we used Lemma 2.3 again.

Now we consider the first sum in the right-hand side of (9). If  $\chi = \chi_0$ , then for any  $1 \leq N \leq M$  we have

$$\sum_{M < n \leq M+N} \chi_0(n) = \sum_{M < n \leq M+N} 1 - \sum_{M < pn \leq M+N} 1 = (1 - 1/p)N + O(1), \quad (11)$$

which combining (9) and (10) gives

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{x < n \leq x+y} |\mu(n)| \chi_0(n) &= (1 - \frac{1}{p})y \sum_{d \leq p^{\varepsilon^2}} \frac{\chi_0(d)\mu(d)}{d^2} + O(yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x) \\ &= (1 - \frac{1}{p})y \sum_{d \geq 1} \frac{\chi_0(d)\mu(d)}{d^2} + O(yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x) \\ &= (1 - \frac{1}{p})y \prod_{q \neq p} (1 - \frac{1}{q^2}) + O(yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x) \\ &= \frac{p}{p+1}y \prod_q (1 - \frac{1}{q^2}) + O(yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x) \\ &= \frac{p}{p+1} \frac{y}{\zeta(2)} + O(yp^{-\varepsilon^2} + x^{1/5} \log x). \end{aligned}$$

Now suppose  $\chi \neq \chi_0$ . Since  $\varepsilon$  is sufficiently small, from  $d \leq p^{\varepsilon^2}$  and  $x > p^{1/4+\varepsilon}$  we get  $x/d^2 > p^{1/4+\varepsilon/2}$ . By Lemma 2.2 we get that the estimate

$$\sum_{x/d^2 < n \leq (x+y)/d^2} \chi(n) \ll \frac{y}{d^2} p^{-\delta}$$

holds for some  $\delta = \delta(\varepsilon) > 0$ , which combining (9) and (10) gives (8).

### §3. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we prove Theorem. Suppose  $\max(p^{1/4+\varepsilon}, x^{1/5+\varepsilon}) \leq y \leq x$ . By Lemma 2.1 and Lemma 2.4 we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{prim}_{\square}(x+y) - \text{prim}_{\square}(x) &= \sum_{\substack{x < n \leq x+y \\ (n,p)=1}} |\mu(n)| f(n) \\
 &= \frac{\varphi(p-1)}{p-1} \left\{ \sum_{x < n \leq x+y} |\mu(n)| \chi_0(n) + \sum_{\substack{d|(p-1) \\ d > 1}} \frac{\mu(d)}{\varphi(d)} \sum_{\chi_d} \sum_{x < n \leq x+y} \chi_d(n) \right\} \\
 &= \frac{p\varphi(p-1)}{p^2-1} \cdot \frac{y}{\zeta(2)} + O(2^{\omega(p-1)} yp^{-\delta} + x^{1/5} \log x) \\
 &= \frac{p\varphi(p-1)}{p^2-1} \cdot \frac{y}{\zeta(2)} + O(yp^{-\delta/2} + x^{1/5} \log x),
 \end{aligned}$$

where we used the fact that the number of characters mod  $p$  of order  $d$  is  $\varphi(d)$  and that the estimate

$$2^{\omega(p-1)} \ll e^{C \frac{\log p}{\log \log p}} \ll p^{\delta/2}$$

holds for some absolute constant  $C > 0$ . This completes the proof of Theorem .

### References

- [1] D. A. Burgess, On Character sums and primitive roots, Proc. London Math. Soc., **XII**(1962), 179-192.
- [2] P. Erdős, Least primitive root of a prime, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc., **51**(1945), 131-132.
- [3] P. Erdős and H. N. Shapiro, On the least primitive root of a prime, Pacific. J Math., **7**(1957), 861-865.
- [4] M. Filaseta and O. Trifonov, The distribution of fractional parts with applications to gap results in number theory, Proc. London Math. Soc. **73**(1996), 241-278.
- [5] L. K. Hua, On the least primitive root of a prime, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc., **48**(1942), 726-730.
- [6] E. Landau, Vorlesungen über Zahlen Theorie, II. Leipzig 1927, (New York 1947).
- [7] Liu Huaning and Zhang Wenpeng, On the squarefree and squarefull numbers, J. Math. Kyoto Univ., **45**(2005), 247-255.
- [8] H. N. Shapiro, Introduction to the theory of numbers, New York, John Wiley & Sons, 1983.
- [9] I. M. Vinogradov, On the least primitive root of a prime, Dokl. Akad. Nauk, S.S.S.R(1930), 7-11.
- [10] Y. Wang, On the least primitive root of a prime, Acta Math. Sinica, **9**(1959), 432-441.

# A new limit theorem involving the Smarandache LCM sequence

Xiaowei Pan

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** The main purpose of this paper is using the elementary method to study the LCM Sequence, and give an asymptotic formula about this sequence.

**Keywords** Smarandache LCM Sequence, limitation.

## §1. Introduction and results

For any positive integer  $n$ , we define  $L(n)$  is the Least Common Multiply (LCM) of the natural number from 1 through  $n$ . That is

$$L(n) = [1, 2, \dots, n].$$

The Smarandache Least Common Multiply Sequence is defined by:

$$\text{SLS} \longrightarrow L(1), L(2), L(3), \dots, L(n), \dots$$

The first few numbers are: 1, 2, 6, 12, 60, 60, 420, 840, 2520, 2520,  $\dots$ .

About some simple arithmetical properties of  $L(n)$ , there are many results in elementary number theory text books. For example, for any positive integers  $a$ ,  $b$  and  $c$ , we have

$$[a, b] = \frac{ab}{(a, b)} \quad \text{and} \quad [a, b, c] = \frac{abc \cdot (a, b, c)}{(a, b)(b, c)(c, a)},$$

where  $(a_1, a_2, \dots, a_k)$  denotes the Greatest Common Divisor of  $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_{k-1}$  and  $a_k$ . But about the deeply arithmetical properties of  $L(n)$ , it seems that none had studied it before, but it is a very important arithmetical function in elementary number theory. The main purpose of this paper is using the elementary methods to study a limit problem involving  $L(n)$ , and give an interesting limit theorem for it. That is, we shall prove the following:

**Theorem.** For any positive integer  $n$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\left( \frac{L(n^2)}{\prod_{p \leq n^2} p} \right)^{\frac{1}{n}} = e + O \left( \exp \left( -c \frac{(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right),$$

where  $\prod_{p \leq n^2}$  denotes the production over all prime  $p \leq n^2$ .

From this Theorem we may immediately deduce the following:

**Corollary.** Under the notations of above, we have

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{L(n^2)}{\prod_{p \leq n^2} p} \right)^{\frac{1}{n}} = e,$$

where  $L(n^2) = [1, 2, \dots, n^2]$ ,  $p$  is a prime.

## §2. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we shall complete the proof of this theorem. First we need the following simple Lemma.

**Lemma.** For  $x > 0$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\theta(x) = \sum_{p \leq x} \ln p = x + O \left( x \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln x)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln x)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right),$$

where  $c > 0$  is a constant,  $\sum_{p \leq x}$  denotes the summation over all prime  $p \leq x$ .

**Proof.** In fact, this is the different form of the famous prime theorem. Its proof can be found in reference [2].

Now we use this Lemma to prove our Theorem.

Let

$$L(n^2) = [1, 2, \dots, n^2] = p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \dots p_s^{\alpha_s}, \quad (1)$$

be the factorization of  $L(n^2)$  into prime powers, then  $\alpha_i = \alpha(p_i)$  is the highest power of  $p_i$  in the factorization of  $1, 2, 3, \dots, n^2$ . Since

$$\left( \frac{L(n^2)}{\prod_{p \leq n^2} p} \right)^{\frac{1}{n}} = \exp \left( \frac{1}{n} \ln \frac{L(n^2)}{\prod_{p \leq n^2} p} \right) = \exp \left( \frac{1}{n} \left( \ln L(n^2) - \ln \prod_{p \leq n^2} p \right) \right),$$

while

$$\begin{aligned} \ln L(n^2) - \ln \prod_{p \leq n^2} p &= \ln (p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \dots p_n^{\alpha_n}) - \ln \prod_{p \leq n^2} p \\ &= \sum_{p \leq n^2} \alpha(p) \ln p - \sum_{p \leq n^2} \ln p \\ &= \sum_{p \leq n^2} (\alpha(p) - 1) \ln p \\ &= \sum_{p \leq n^{\frac{2}{3}}} (\alpha(p) - 1) \ln p + \sum_{n^{\frac{2}{3}} < p \leq n} (\alpha(p) - 1) \ln p \\ &\quad + \sum_{n < p \leq n^2} (\alpha(p) - 1) \ln p. \end{aligned} \quad (2)$$

In (1), it is clear that if  $n < p_i \leq n^2$ , then  $\alpha(p_i) = 1$ . If  $n^{\frac{2}{3}} < p_i \leq n$ , we have  $\alpha(p_i) = 2$ . (In fact if  $\alpha(p_i) \geq 3$ , then  $p_i^3 > n$ . This contradiction with  $p_i \leq n$ ). If  $p_i \leq n^{\frac{2}{3}}$ , then  $\alpha(p_i) \geq 3$ . So from these and above Lemma we have

$$\sum_{n^{\frac{2}{3}} < p \leq n} (\alpha(p) - 1) \ln p = \sum_{n^{\frac{2}{3}} < p \leq n} (2 - 1) \ln p = \sum_{n^{\frac{2}{3}} < p \leq n} \ln p, \quad (3)$$

$$\sum_{n < p \leq n^2} (\alpha(p) - 1) \ln p = \sum_{n < p \leq n^2} (1 - 1) \ln p = 0, \quad (4)$$

$$\sum_{p \leq n^{\frac{2}{3}}} (\alpha(p) - 1) \ln p = O \left( \ln^2 n \sum_{p \leq n^{\frac{2}{3}}} 1 \right) = O \left( \ln^2 n \frac{n^{\frac{2}{3}}}{\ln n} \right) = O \left( n^{\frac{2}{3}} \ln n \right). \quad (5)$$

Now combining (2), (3), (4) and (5) we may immediately get

$$\begin{aligned} \ln L(n^2) - \ln \prod_{p \leq n^2} p &= O \left( n^{\frac{2}{3}} \ln n \right) + \sum_{n^{\frac{2}{3}} < p \leq n} \ln p \\ &= O \left( n^{\frac{2}{3}} \ln n \right) + \sum_{p \leq n} \ln p - \sum_{p \leq n^{\frac{2}{3}}} \ln p \\ &= O \left( n^{\frac{2}{3}} \ln n \right) + n + O \left( n \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right) \\ &\quad - n^{\frac{2}{3}} - O \left( n^{\frac{2}{3}} \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n^{\frac{2}{3}})^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n^{\frac{2}{3}})^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right) \\ &= n + O \left( n \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right). \end{aligned}$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \frac{L(n^2)}{\prod_{p \leq n^2} p} \right)^{\frac{1}{n}} &= \exp \left( \frac{1}{n} \left( \ln L(n^2) - \ln \prod_{p \leq n^2} p \right) \right) \\ &= \exp \left[ \frac{1}{n} \left[ n + O \left( n \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right) \right] \right] \\ &= \exp \left[ 1 + O \left( \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right) \right] \\ &= e \cdot \exp \left[ O \left( \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right) \right] \\ &= e \left[ 1 + O \left( \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right) \right] \\ &= e + O \left( \exp \left( \frac{-c(\ln n)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{(\ln \ln n)^{\frac{1}{5}}} \right) \right). \end{aligned}$$



This completes the proof of Theorem.

The Corollary follows from Theorem with  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

## References

- [1] Amarnth Murthy, Generalized Partitions and New Ideas On Number Theory and Smarandache Sequences, Hexis, 2005, pp. 20-22.
- [2] Pan Chengdong and Pan Chengbiao, The Foundation of Analytic number Theory, Science Publication, 1999, pp. 204-205.
- [3] Tom M.Apostol, Introduction to Analytic Number Theory, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1976.

# The Smarandache Perfect Numbers

Maohua Le

Department of Mathematics, Zhanjiang Normal College  
Zhanjiang, Guangdong, P.R.China

**Abstract** In this paper we prove that 12 is the only Smarandache perfect number.

**Keywords** Smarandache function, Smarandache perfect number, divisor function.

## §1. Introduction and result

Let  $N$  be the set of all positive integer. For any positive integer  $a$ , let  $S(a)$  denote the Smarandache function of  $a$ . Let  $n$  be a postivie integer. If  $n$  satisfy

$$\sum_{d|n} S(d) = n + 1 + S(n), \quad (1)$$

then  $n$  is called a Smarandache perfect number. Recently, Ashbacher [1] showed that if  $n \leq 10^6$ , then 12 is the only Smarandache perfect number. In this paper we completely determine all Smarandache perfect number as follows:

**Theorem.** 12 is the only Smarandache perfect number.

## §2. Proof of the theorem

The proof of our theorem depends on the following lemmas.

**Lemma 1 ([2]).** For any positive integer  $n$  with  $n > 1$ , if

$$n = p_1^{r_1} p_2^{r_2} \cdots p_k^{r_k} \quad (2)$$

is the factorization of  $n$ , then we have

$$S(n) = \max(S(p_1^{r_1}), S(p_2^{r_2}), \cdots, S(p_k^{r_k})).$$

**Lemma 2 ([2]).** For any prime  $p$  and any positive integer  $r$ , we have  $S(p^r) \leq pr$ .

**Lemma 3 ([3], Theorem 274).** Let  $d(n)$  denote the divisor function of  $n$ . Then  $d(n)$  is a multiplicative function. Namely, if (2) is the factorization of  $n$ , then

$$d(n) = (r_1 + 1)(r_2 + 1) \cdots (r_k + 1).$$

**Lemma 4.** The inequality

$$\frac{n}{d(n)} < 2, n \in N. \quad (3)$$

---

<sup>1</sup> This work is supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China(No.10271104) and the Guangdong Provincial Natural Science Foundation(No.04011425).

has only the solutions  $n = 1, 2, 3, 4$  and  $6$ .

**Proof.** For any positive integer  $n$ , let

$$f(n) = \frac{n}{d(n)}.$$

Since  $f(1) = 1$ ,  $f(2) = 1$ ,  $f(3) = 3/2$ ,  $f(4) = 4/3$ , and  $f(6) = 3/2$ , (3) has solutions  $n = 1, 2, 3, 4$  and  $6$ .

Let  $n$  be a solution of (3) with  $n \neq 1, 2, 3, 4$  or  $6$ . Since  $f(5) = \frac{5}{2} > 2$ , we have  $n > 6$ . Let (2) be the factorization of  $n$ . If  $k = 1$  and  $r_1 = 1$ , then  $n = p_1 \geq 7$  and  $2 > f(n) = \frac{p_1}{2} \geq \frac{7}{2}$ , a contradiction. If  $k = 1$  and  $r_1 = 2$ , then  $n = p_1^2$ , where  $p_1 \geq 3$ . So we have  $2 > f(n) = \frac{p_1^{r_1}}{(r_1+1)} \geq \frac{2^3}{4} \geq 2$ , a contradiction. If  $k = 2$ , since  $n > 6$ , then we get

$$2 > f(n) = \frac{p_1^{r_1}}{r_1+1} \cdot \frac{p_2^{r_2}}{r_2+1} \geq \begin{cases} \frac{5}{2} & \text{if } p_1 = 2 \text{ and } r_1 = 1, \\ 2 & \text{if } p_1 = 2 \text{ and } r_1 > 1, \\ \frac{15}{4} & \text{if } p_1 > 2, \end{cases}$$

a contradiction. If  $k \geq 3$ , then

$$2 > f(n) = \frac{p_1^{r_1}}{(r_1+1)} \frac{p_2^{r_2}}{(r_2+1)} \frac{p_3^{r_3}}{(r_3+1)} \geq \frac{15}{4},$$

a contradiction. To sum up, (3) has no solution  $n$  with  $n \neq 1, 2, 3, 4$  or  $6$ . The Lemma is proved.

**Proof of Theorem.** Let  $n$  be a Smarandache perfect number with  $n \neq 12$ . By [1] we have  $n > 10^6$ . By Lemma 1, if (2) is the factorization of  $n$ , Then

$$S(n) = S(p^r), \quad (4)$$

where

$$p = p_j, \quad r = r_j, \quad 1 \leq j \leq k. \quad (5)$$

From (2) and (5), we get

$$n = p^r m, \quad m \in N, \quad \gcd(p^r, m) = 1. \quad (6)$$

For any positive integer  $n$ , let

$$g(n) = \sum_{d|n} S(d). \quad (7)$$

Then, by (1), the Smarandache perfect number  $n$  satisfies

$$g(n) = n + 1 + S(n). \quad (8)$$

We see from (4) that  $n|S(p^r)!$ . Therefore, for any divisor  $d$  of  $n$ , we have

$$S(d) \leq S(p^r). \quad (9)$$

Thus, if (8) holds, then from (7) and (9) we obtain

$$d(n)S(p^r) > n. \quad (10)$$

where  $d(n)$  is the divisor function of  $n$ . Further, by Lemma 3, we get from (4), (6) and (10) that

$$\frac{(r+1)S(p^r)}{p^r} > f(m). \quad (11)$$

If  $r = 1$ , since  $S(p) = p$ , then from (11) we get  $2 > f(m)$ . Hence, by Lemma 4, we obtain  $m = 1, 2, 3, 4$  or  $6$ . When  $m = 1$ , we get from (8) that

$$g(n) = g(p) = S(1) + S(p) = 1 + p = p + 1 + S(p) = 1 + 2p,$$

a contradiction. When  $m = 2$ , we have  $p > 2$  and

$$g(n) = g(p) = S(1) + S(2) + S(p) + S(2p) = 3 + 2p = 3p + 1, \quad (12)$$

whence we get  $p = 2$ , a contradiction. By the same method, we can prove that if  $r = 1$  and  $m = 3, 4$  or  $6$ , then (8) is false.

If  $r = 2$ , since  $S(p^2) = 2p$ , then from (11) we get

$$\frac{6}{p} > f(m). \quad (13)$$

Since  $n > 10^6$ , by (4) we have  $S(p^2) = S(n) \geq 10$  it implies that  $p \geq 5$ . Hence, by (13) we get  $f(m) < \frac{6}{5}$ . Further, by Lemma 4 we get  $m \leq 6$ . Since  $n = p^2 m \leq 6p^2$ , we obtain  $p \geq 7$ . Therefore, by (13) it is impossible. By the same method, we can prove that if  $r = 3, 4, 5$  or  $6$ , then (11) is false.

If  $r \geq 7$ , then we have  $S(p^r) \leq pr$  and

$$\frac{(r+1)r}{p^{r-1}} > \frac{(r+1)S(p^r)}{p^r} > f(m) \geq 1, \quad (14)$$

by (11). From (14), we get

$$(r+1)r > p^{r-1} \geq 2^{r-1} \geq 2 \left( \binom{r-1}{0} + \binom{r-1}{1} + \binom{r-1}{2} + \binom{r-1}{3} \right), \quad (15)$$

whence we obtain

$$0 > r^2 - 6r + 5 = (r-1)(r-5) > 0, \quad (16)$$

a contradiction. To sum up, there has no Smarandache perfect number  $n$  with  $n > 10^6$ . Thus, the theorem is proved.

## References

- [1] C.Ashbacher, On numbers that are pseudo-Smarandache and Smarandache perfect, Smarandache Notions J, **15**(2004), 40-42.
- [2] M.Farris, P.Mitchell, Bounding the Smarandache function, Smarandache Notions J, **13**(2002), 37-42.
- [3] G H.Hardy, E M.Wright, An introduction to the theory of numbers, Oxford Univ Press, Oxford, 1981.

# On the solutions of an equation involving the Smarandache dual function

Na Yuan

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** In this paper, we use the elementary method to study the solutions of an equation involving the Smarandache dual function  $\bar{s}_k(n)$ , and give its all solutions.

**Keywords** Smarandache dual function, the positive integer solutions.

## §1. Introduction

For any positive integer  $n$ , the famous Smarandache function  $S(n)$  is defined by

$$S(n) = \max\{m : n \mid m!\}.$$

For example,  $S(1) = 1$ ,  $S(2) = 2$ ,  $S(3) = 3$ ,  $S(4) = 4$ ,  $S(5) = 5$ ,  $S(6) = 3$ ,  $S(7) = 7$ ,  $S(8) = 4$ ,  $\dots$ . About the arithmetical properties of  $S(n)$ , many scholars have show their interest on it, see [1], [2] and [3]. For example, Farris Mark and Mitchell Patrick [2] studied the bounding of Smarandache function, and they gave an upper and lower bound for  $S(p^\alpha)$ , i.e.

$$(p-1)\alpha + 1 \leq S(p^\alpha) \leq (p-1)[\alpha + 1 + \log_p \alpha] + 1.$$

Wang Yongxing [3] studied the mean value of  $\sum_{n \leq x} S(n)$  and obtained an asymptotic formula by using the elementary methods. He proved that

$$\sum_{n \leq x} S(n) = \frac{\pi^2}{12} \frac{x^2}{\ln x} + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^2 x}\right).$$

Similarly, many scholars studied another function which have close relations with the Smarandache function. It is called the Smarandache dual function  $S^*(n)$  which defined by

$$S^*(n) = \max\{m : m! \mid n\}.$$

About this function, J. Sandor in [4] conjectured that

$$S^*((2k-1)!(2k+1)!) = q-1,$$

where  $k$  is a positive integer,  $q$  is the first prime following  $2k+1$ . This conjecture was proved by Le Maohua [5].

Li Jie [6] studied the mean value property of  $\sum_{n \leq x} S^*(n)$  by using the elementary methods, and obtained an interesting asymptotic formula:

$$\sum_{n \leq x} S^*(n) = ex + O(\ln^2 x (\ln \ln x)^2).$$

In this paper, we introduce another Smarandache dual function  $\bar{s}_k(n)$  which denotes the greatest positive integer  $m$  such that  $m^k | n$ , where  $n$  denotes any positive integer. That is,

$$\bar{s}_k(n) = \max\{m : m^k | n\}.$$

On the other hand, we let  $\Omega(n)$  denotes the number of the prime divisors of  $n$ , including multiple numbers. If  $n = p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_r^{\alpha_r}$  denotes the factorization of  $n$  into prime powers, then

$$\Omega(n) = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r.$$

In this paper, we shall study the positive integer solutions of the equation

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_3(n) = 3\Omega(n),$$

and give its all solutions. That is, we shall prove the following conclusions:

**Theorem.** For all positive integer  $n$ , the equation

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_3(n) = 3\Omega(n)$$

has only three solutions. They are  $n = 3, 6, 8$ .

For general positive integer  $k > 3$ , whether there exists finite solutions for the equation

$$\bar{s}_k(1) + \bar{s}_k(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_k(n) = k\Omega(n).$$

It is an unsolved problem. We believe that it is true.

## §2. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we will complete the proof of Theorem. First we will separate all positive integer into two cases.

1. If  $n \leq 8$ , then from the definition of  $\bar{s}_k(n)$  and  $\Omega(n)$ , we have

$$\bar{s}_3(1) = 1, \quad \bar{s}_3(2) = 1, \quad \bar{s}_3(3) = 1, \quad \bar{s}_3(4) = 1,$$

$$\bar{s}_3(5) = 1, \quad \bar{s}_3(6) = 1, \quad \bar{s}_3(7) = 1, \quad \bar{s}_3(8) = 2.$$

$$\Omega(1) = 0, \quad \Omega(2) = 1, \quad \Omega(3) = 1, \quad \Omega(4) = 2,$$

$$\Omega(5) = 1, \quad \Omega(6) = 2, \quad \Omega(7) = 1, \quad \Omega(8) = 3.$$

So that we have

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \bar{s}_3(3) = 3\Omega(3);$$

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_3(6) = 3\Omega(6);$$

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_3(8) = 3\Omega(8).$$

Hence  $n = 3, 6, 8$  are the positive integer solutions of the equation.

2. If  $n > 8$ , then we have the following:

**Lemma.** For all positive integer  $n > 8$ , we have

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_3(n) > 3\Omega(n).$$

**Proof.** Let  $n = p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_r^{\alpha_r}$  is the factorization of  $n$  into prime powers, then we have

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_3(n) > n \quad \text{if } n > 8.$$

From the definition of  $\Omega(n)$ , we have

$$\Omega(n) = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r.$$

So to complete the proof of the lemma, we only prove the following inequality:

$$p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_r^{\alpha_r} > 3(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r). \quad (1)$$

Now we prove (1) by mathematical induction on  $r$ .

i) If  $r = 1$ , then  $n = p_1^{\alpha_1}$ .

a. If  $p_1 = 2$ , then we have  $\alpha_1 \geq 4$ , hence

$$2^4 > 3 \cdot 4, \quad 2^{\alpha_1} > 3\alpha_1.$$

b. If  $p_1 = 3, 5$  and  $7$ , then we have  $\alpha_1 \geq 2$ , hence

$$i^4 > 3 \cdot 2, \quad i^{\alpha_1} > 3\alpha_1, \quad i = 3, 5, 7.$$

c. If  $p_1 \geq 11$ , then we have  $\alpha_1 \geq 1$ , hence

$$p_1^{\alpha_1} > 3\alpha_1.$$

This proved that Lemma holds for  $r = 1$ .

ii) Now we assume (1) holds for  $r \geq 2$ , and prove that it is also holds for  $r + 1$ .

From the inductive hypothesis, we have

$$p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_r^{\alpha_r} p_{r+1}^{\alpha_{r+1}} > 3(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r) \cdot p_{r+1}^{\alpha_{r+1}}.$$

Since  $p_{r+1}$  is a prime, then

$$p_{r+1}^{\alpha_{r+1}} > \alpha_{r+1} + 1.$$

From above we obtain

$$p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_r^{\alpha_r} p_{r+1}^{\alpha_{r+1}} > 3(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r) \cdot (\alpha_{r+1} + 1).$$

Note that if  $a > 1, b > 1$ , then  $a \cdot b \geq a + b$ , so we have

$$(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r) \cdot (\alpha_{r+1} + 1) \geq \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r + \alpha_{r+1} + 1 > \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots + \alpha_r + \alpha_{r+1}.$$

So

$$p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_r^{\alpha_r} p_{r+1}^{\alpha_{r+1}} > 3(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 \cdots + \alpha_r + \alpha_{r+1}).$$

This completes the proof of the lemma.

Now we complete the proof of Theorem. From the lemma we know that the equation has no positive solutions if  $n > 8$ . In other words, the equation

$$\bar{s}_3(1) + \bar{s}_3(2) + \cdots + \bar{s}_3(n) = 3\Omega(n)$$

has only three solutions. They are  $n = 3, 6, 8$ .

This completes the proof of Theorem.

## References

- [1] F. Smarandache, Only problems, not Solutions, Xiquan Publ. House, Chicago, 1993, 23.
- [2] Farris Mark and Mitchell Patrick, Bounding the Smarandache function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **13**(2002), 37-42.
- [3] Wang Yongxing, On the Smarandache function, Smarandache problems in number theory (Vol.II), Hexis, 2005, 103-106.
- [4] J.Sandor, On certain generalizations of the Smarandache function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **11**(2000), 202-212.
- [5] Maohua Le, A conjecture concerning the Smarandache dual function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **14**(2004), 153-155.
- [6] Li Jie, On Smarandache dual function, Scientia Magna, **2**(2006), No.1, 111-113.



# Mean value of a Smarandache-Type Function

Jia Wang

Department of Mathematics, Shandong Normal University  
Jinan, Shandong, P.R.China

**Abstract** In this paper, we use analytic method to study the mean value properties of Smarandache-Type Multiplicative Functions  $K_m(n)$ , and give its asymptotic formula. Finally, the convolution method is used to improve the error term.

**Keywords** Smarandache-Type Multiplicative Function, the Convolution method.

## §1. Introduction

Suppose  $m \geq 2$  is a fixed positive integer. If  $n = p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \dots p_k^{\alpha_k}$ , we define

$$K_m(n) = p_1^{\beta_1} p_2^{\beta_2} \dots p_k^{\beta_k}, \quad \beta_i = \min(\alpha_i, m-1),$$

which is a Smarandache-type multiplicative function. Yang Cundian and Li Chao proved in [1] that

$$\sum_{n \leq x} K_m(n) = \frac{x^2}{2\zeta(m)} \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1}{(p^m - 1)(p + 1)} \right) + O(x^{\frac{3}{2} + \epsilon}).$$

In this paper, we shall use the convolution method to prove the following

**Theorem.** The asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{n \leq x} K_m(n) = \frac{x^2}{2\zeta(m)} \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1}{(p^m - 1)(p + 1)} \right) + O(x^{1 + \frac{1}{m}} e^{-c_0 \delta(x)})$$

holds, where  $c_0$  is an absolute positive constant and  $\delta(x) = (\log x)^{3/5} (\log \log x)^{-1/5}$ .

## §2. Proof of the theorem

In order to prove our Theorem, we need the following Lemma, which is Lemma 14.2 of [2].

**Lemma.** Let  $f(n)$  be an arithmetical function for which :

$$\sum_{n \leq x} f(n) = \sum_{j=1}^l x^{a_j} P_j(\log x) + O(x^a),$$

$$\sum_{n \leq x} |f(n)| = O(x^{a_1} \log^r x),$$

where  $a_1 \geq a_2 \geq \dots \geq a_l > 1/k > a \geq 0, r \geq 0, P_1(t), \dots, P_l(t)$  are polynomials in  $t$  of degrees not exceeding  $r$ , and  $k \geq 1$  is a fixed integer. If

$$h(n) = \sum_{d^k | n} \mu(d) f(n/d^k),$$

then

$$\sum_{n \leq x} h(n) = \sum_{j=1}^l x^{a_j} R_j(\log x) + E(x),$$

where  $R_1(t), \dots, R_l(t)$  are polynomials in  $t$  of degrees not exceeding  $r$ , and for some  $D > 0$

$$E(x) \ll x^{1/k} \exp\left(-D(\log x)^{3/5}(\log \log x)^{-1/5}\right).$$

Now we prove our Theorem. Let

$$g(s) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{K_m(n)}{n^s}, \Re(s) > 2.$$

According to Euler's product formula, we write

$$\begin{aligned} g(s) &= \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{K_m(p)}{p^s} + \frac{K_m(p^2)}{p^{2s}} + \dots \right) \\ &= \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{K_m(p)}{p^s} + \frac{(K_m(p^2))}{p^{2s}} + \dots \right) \\ &= \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{p}{p^s} + \frac{p^2}{p^{2s}} + \dots + \frac{p^{m-1}}{p^{(m-1)s}} + \frac{p^{m-1}}{p^{ms}} + \frac{p^{m-1}}{p^{(m+1)s}} + \dots \right) \\ &= \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1}{p^{s-1}} + \frac{1}{p^{2(s-1)}} + \dots + \frac{1}{p^{(m-1)(s-1)}} + \frac{p^{m-1}}{p^{ms}} + \frac{p^{m-1}}{p^{(m+1)s}} + \dots \right) \\ &= \prod_p \left( \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{m(s-1)}}}{1 - \frac{1}{p^{s-1}}} + \frac{p^{m-1}}{p^{ms}} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{p^s} + \frac{1}{p^{2s}} + \dots \right) \right) \\ &= \prod_p \left( \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{m(s-1)}}}{1 - \frac{1}{p^{s-1}}} + \frac{p^{m-1}}{p^{ms}} \frac{1}{1 - \frac{1}{p^s}} \right) \\ &= \prod_p \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{m(s-1)}}}{1 - \frac{1}{p^{s-1}}} \left( 1 + \frac{p^{s-1} - 1}{(p^s - 1)(p^{m(s-1)} - 1)} \right) \\ &= \frac{\zeta(s-1)}{\zeta(m(s-1))} R(s), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$R(s) = \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{p^{s-1} - 1}{(p^s - 1)(p^{m(s-1)} - 1)} \right).$$

Let  $q_m(n)$  denote the characteristic function of  $m$ -free numbers, then

$$\frac{\zeta(s)}{\zeta(ms)} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{q_m(n)}{n^s}, \quad \frac{\zeta(s-1)}{\zeta(m(s-1))} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{q_m(n)n}{n^s}.$$

Suppose

$$R(s) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{r(n)}{n^s},$$

then

$$K_m(n) = \sum_{n=l_1 l_2} q_m(l_1) l_1 r(l_2).$$

Obviously, when  $\sigma > 1$ ,  $R(s)$  absolutely converges, namely

$$\sum_{l \leq x} |r(l)| \ll x^{1+\varepsilon}. \quad (1)$$

We can write  $q_m(n)$  as the following form

$$q_m(n) = \sum_{d^k | n} \mu(d)$$

Now we apply the lemma on taking  $f(n) = 1$ ,  $l = a_1 = 1, r = a = 0$ , then we have

$$\sum_{n \leq x} q_m(n) = \frac{x}{\zeta(m)} + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{m}} e^{-c_1 \delta(x)}\right)$$

for some absolute constant  $c_1 > 0$ .

By partial summation,

$$\sum_{n \leq x} q_m(n)n = \frac{x^2}{2\zeta(m)} + O(x^{1+\frac{1}{m}} e^{-c_2 \delta(x)}) \quad (2)$$

holds for some absolute constant  $c_2 > 0$ . Let  $y = x^{1-1/2m}$ . By hyperbolic summation, we write

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} K_m(n) &= \sum_{l_1 l_2 \leq x} q_m(l_1) l_1 r(l_2) \\ &= \sum_{l_2 \leq y} r(l_2) \sum_{l_1 \leq \frac{x}{l_2}} q_m(l_1) l_1 + \sum_{l_1 \leq \frac{x}{y}} q_m(l_1) l_1 \sum_{l_2 \leq \frac{x}{l_1}} r(l_2) - \sum_{l_2 \leq y} r(l_2) \sum_{l_1 \leq \frac{x}{y}} q_m(l_1) l_1 \\ &= \sum_1 + \sum_2 - \sum_3. \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

From (1) we get

$$\sum_2 \ll \sum_{l_1 \leq \frac{x}{y}} l_1 \left(\frac{x}{l_1}\right)^{1+\varepsilon} \ll \frac{x^{2+\varepsilon}}{y} \ll x^{1+1/2m+\varepsilon}. \quad (4)$$

Similarly

$$\sum_3 \ll \frac{x^{2+\varepsilon}}{y} \ll x^{1+1/2m+\varepsilon}. \quad (5)$$

Finally for  $\sum_1$  we have by (2)

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_1 &= \frac{x^2}{2\zeta(m)} \sum_{l_2 \leq y} \frac{r(l_2)}{l_2^2} + O\left(\sum_{l_2 \leq y} x^{1+\frac{1}{m}} l_2^{-1-\frac{1}{m}} e^{-c_2 \delta\left(\frac{x}{l_2}\right)}\right) \\
 &= \frac{x^2}{2\zeta(m)} R(2) + O\left(x^2 \sum_{l_2 > y} \frac{r(l_2)}{l_2^2}\right) + O\left(x^{1+\frac{1}{m}} e^{-c_0 \delta(x)}\right) \\
 &= \frac{x^2}{2\zeta(m)} R(2) + O\left(\frac{x^{2+\varepsilon}}{y}\right) + O\left(x^{1+\frac{1}{m}} e^{-c_0 \delta(x)}\right) \\
 &= \frac{x^2}{2\zeta(m)} R(2) + O\left(x^{1+\frac{1}{m}} e^{-c_0 \delta(x)}\right),
 \end{aligned} \tag{6}$$

if we noticed that

$$\sum_{l_2 > y} \frac{r(l_2)}{l_2^2} \ll y^{-1+\varepsilon},$$

which follows from (1) by partial summation.

Now our Theorem follows from (3)-(6).

## References

- [1] Cundian Yang and Chao Li, Asymptotition Formulae of Smarandache-Type Multiplicative Functions, Hexis, 2004, pp. 139-142.
- [2] A. Ivić, The Riemann zeta-function, Wiley, New York, 1985.

# On the mean value of the Near Pseudo Smarandache Function

Hai Yang<sup>1</sup> and Ruiqin Fu<sup>2</sup>

1. Research Center for Basic Science, Xi'an Jiaotong University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

2. School of Science, Department of Mathematics, Xi'an Shiyou University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** The main purpose of this paper is using the analytic method to study the asymptotic properties of the Near Pseudo Smarandache Function, and give two interesting asymptotic formulae for it.

**Keywords** Near Pseudo Smarandache Function, mean value, asymptotic formula.

## §1. Introduction

In reference [1], David Gorski defined the Pseudo Smarandache function  $Z(n)$  as: let  $n$  be any positive integer,  $Z(n)$  is the smallest integer such that  $1 + 2 + 3 + \dots + Z(n)$  is divisible by  $n$ . In reference [2], A.W.Vyahare defined a new function  $K(n)$  which is a slight modification of  $Z(n)$  by adding a smallest natural number  $k$ , so this function is called "Near Pseudo Smarandache Function". It is defined as follows: let  $n$  be any positive integer,  $K(n) = m$ , where  $m = \sum_{n=1}^n n + k$  and  $k$  is the smallest natural number such that  $n$  divides  $m$ . About the mean value properties of the smallest natural number  $k$  in Near Pseudo Smarandache function, it seems that none had studied them before, at least we couldn't find any reference about it. In this paper, we use the analytic method to study the mean value properties of  $d(k)$  and  $\varphi(k)$ , and give two interesting asymptotic formulae for it. That is, we shall prove the following:

**Theorem 1.** *Let  $k$  is the smallest natural number such that  $n$  divides Near Pseudo Smarandache function  $K(n)$ ,  $d(n)$  denotes Dirichlet divisor function. Then for any real number  $x \geq 1$ , we have the asymptotic formula*

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(k) = \sum_{n \leq x} d\left(K(n) - \frac{n(n+1)}{2}\right) = \frac{3}{4}x \log x + Ax + O(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 x),$$

where  $A$  is a computable constant.

**Theorem 2.** *For any real number  $x \geq 1$ ,  $k$  is the smallest natural number such that  $n$  divides Near Pseudo Smarandache function  $K(n)$ ,  $\varphi(n)$  denotes the Euler's totient function. Then we have the asymptotic formula*

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \varphi\left(K(n) - \frac{n(n+1)}{2}\right) = \frac{93}{28\pi^2}x^2 + O(x^{\frac{3}{2}+\epsilon}),$$

where  $\epsilon$  denotes any fixed positive number.

## §2. Some lemmas

To complete the proof of the theorems, we need the following several simple Lemmas:

**Lemma 1.** *Let  $n$  be any positive integer, then we have*

$$K(n) = \begin{cases} \frac{n(n+3)}{2}, & \text{if } n \text{ is odd,} \\ \frac{n(n+2)}{2}, & \text{if } n \text{ is even.} \end{cases}$$

**Proof.** (See reference [2]).

**Lemma 2.** *For any real number  $x \geq 1$ , we have*

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(n) = x \log x + (2C - 1)x + O(\sqrt{x}),$$

where  $C$  is the Euler constant,

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \varphi(k) = \frac{3}{\pi^2} x^2 + O(x \log x).$$

**Proof.** These results can be get immediately from [3].

**Lemma 3.** *For any real number  $x \geq 1$ , we have*

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(2n) = \frac{3}{2} x \log x + \left( \frac{\log 2}{2} - \frac{3}{2} \right) x + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 x\right),$$

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \varphi(2n) = \frac{2}{7\zeta(2)} x^2 + O(x^{\frac{3}{2}+\epsilon}).$$

**Proof.** Firstly, we shall prove the first formula of Lemma 3. Let  $s = \sigma + it$  be a complex number and  $f(s) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{d(2n)}{n^s}$ . Note that  $d(2n) \ll n^\epsilon$ , so it is clear that  $f(s)$  is a Dirichlet series absolutely convergent for  $\text{Re}(s) > 1$ , by the Euler product formula [3] and the definition of  $d(n)$  we get

$$\begin{aligned} f(s) &= \prod_p \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{d(2p^m)}{p^{ms}} \\ &= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{d(2^{m+1})}{2^{ms}} \cdot \prod_{p>2} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{d(2p^m)}{p^{ms}} \\ &= 2\zeta^2(s) \cdot \frac{\left( \prod_{p>2} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{d(p^m)}{p^{ms}} \right) \cdot \left( \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{d(2^{m+1})}{2^{ms}} \right)}{\prod_p \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{d(p^m)}{p^{ms}} \right)} \\ &= 2\zeta^2(s) \cdot \frac{\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{d(2^{m+1})}{2^{ms}}}{\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{d(2^m)}{2^{ms}}} \\ &= \zeta^2(s) \left( 2 - \frac{1}{2^s} \right). \end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

where  $\zeta(s)$  is the Riemann zeta-function, and  $\prod_p$  denotes the product over all primes.

From (1) and the Perron's formula [4], for  $b = 1 + \epsilon, T \geq 1$  and  $x \geq 1$  we have

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(2n) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iT}^{b+iT} f(s) \frac{x^s}{s} ds + O\left|\frac{x^b}{T}\right| + O\left(\frac{xH(2x)\log x}{T}\right). \quad (2)$$

Taking  $a = \frac{1}{2} + \epsilon$ , we move the integral line in (2). Then

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} d(2n) &= \operatorname{Res}_{s=1} \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} \\ &+ \frac{1}{2\pi i} \left| \int_{b-iT}^{a-iT} + \int_{a-iT}^{a+iT} + \int_{a+iT}^{b+iT} \right| \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} ds \\ &+ O\left|\frac{x^b}{T}\right| + O\left|\frac{xH(2x)\log x}{T}\right|, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{b-iT}^{a-iT} + \int_{a+iT}^{b+iT} \right| \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} ds &\ll \frac{x}{T}, \\ \int_{a-iT}^{a+iT} \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} ds &\ll x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 T. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} d(2n) &= \operatorname{Res}_{s=1} \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} + O\left|\frac{x}{T}\right| \\ &+ O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 T\right) + O\left|\frac{x^b}{T}\right| + O\left|xH(2x)\frac{\log x}{T}\right| \\ &= \operatorname{Res}_{s=1} \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} + O\left|\frac{x}{T}\right| \\ &+ O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 T\right) + O\left|x^{1+\epsilon}\frac{\log x}{T}\right|. \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

Taking  $T = x^{\frac{1}{2}+\epsilon}$  in (3), then

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} d(2n) &= \operatorname{Res}_{s=1} \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}-\epsilon}\right) + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 x\right) \\ &= \operatorname{Res}_{s=1} \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 x\right). \end{aligned} \quad (4)$$

Now we can easily get the residue of the function  $\zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \cdot \frac{x^s}{s}$  at second order pole point  $s = 1$  with

$$\operatorname{Res}_{s=1} \zeta^2(s) \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^s}\right) \frac{x^s}{s} = \frac{3}{2} x \log x + \left(\frac{\log 2}{2} - \frac{3}{2}\right) x. \quad (5)$$

Combining (4) and (5), we may immediately get

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(2n) = \frac{3}{2} x \log x + \left(\frac{\log 2}{2} - \frac{3}{2}\right) x + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 x\right).$$

This completes the proof of the first formula of Lemma 3.

Let  $h(s) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(2n)}{n^s}$ . From Euler product formula [2] and the definition of  $\varphi(n)$  we also have

$$\begin{aligned}
 h(s) &= \prod_p \left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(2p^m)}{p^{ms}} \right) \\
 &= \left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(2^{m+1})}{2^{ms}} \right) \cdot \prod_{p>2} \left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(2p^m)}{p^{ms}} \right) \\
 &= \frac{\zeta(s-1)}{\zeta(s)} \cdot \frac{\prod_{p>2} \left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(p^m)}{p^{ms}} \right) \cdot \left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(2^{m+1})}{2^{ms}} \right)}{\prod_p \left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(p^m)}{p^{ms}} \right)} \\
 &= \frac{\zeta(s-1)}{\zeta(s)} \cdot \frac{\left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(2^{m+1})}{2^{ms}} \right)}{\left( 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{\varphi(2^m)}{2^{ms}} \right)} \\
 &= \frac{\zeta(s-1)}{\zeta(s)} \cdot \frac{2^s}{2^s + 3}.
 \end{aligned}$$

By Perron formula [4] and the method of proving the first formula of Lemma 3, we can obtain the second formula of Lemma 3.

### §3. Proof of the theorems

In this section, we will complete the proof of the Theorems. From the first formula of Lemma 3 we can obtain

$$\sum_{n \leq \frac{x}{2}} d(2n) = \frac{3}{4}x \log x - \left( \frac{\log 2}{2} - \frac{3}{8} \right)x + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 x\right).$$

Let  $f(n) = K(n) - \frac{n(n+1)}{2} = k$ , then from Lemma 1 and the first formula of Lemma 2 we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{n \leq x} d(k) &= \sum_{n \leq x} d\left(K(n) - \frac{n(n+1)}{2}\right) \\
 &= \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ 2|n}} d\left(\frac{n}{2}\right) + \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ 2 \nmid n}} d(n) \\
 &= \sum_{n \leq \frac{x}{2}} d(n) + \sum_{n \leq x} d(n) - \sum_{n \leq \frac{x}{2}} d(2n) \\
 &= \frac{3}{4}x \log x + Ax + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 x\right),
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $A$  is a computable constant.

This completes the proof of Theorem 1.



Now we complete the proof of Theorem 2. Noting that  $\zeta(2) = \frac{\pi^2}{6}$ , from the second formula of Lemma 3 we can obtain

$$\sum_{n \leq \frac{x}{2}} \varphi(2n) = \frac{3}{7\pi^2} x^2 + O(x^{\frac{3}{2}+\epsilon}).$$

Then from Lemma 1 and the second formula of Lemma 2 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} \varphi(k) &= \sum_{n \leq x} \varphi\left(K(n) - \frac{n(n+1)}{n}\right) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ 2|n}} \varphi\left(\frac{n}{2}\right) + \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ 2 \nmid n}} \varphi(n) \\ &= \sum_{n \leq \frac{x}{2}} \varphi(n) + \sum_{n \leq x} \varphi(n) - \sum_{n \leq \frac{x}{2}} \varphi(2n) \\ &= \frac{93}{28\pi^2} x^2 + O\left(x^{\frac{3}{2}+\epsilon}\right), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\epsilon$  is any fixed positive number.

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.

## References

- [1] David Gorski, The Pseudo Smarandache Function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **13**(2002), 140-149.
- [2] A.W.Vyawahare, Near Pseudo Smarandache Function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **14**(2004), 42-61.
- [3] Tom M.Apostol, Introduction to Analytic Number Theory, New York, Springer-Verlag, 1976.
- [4] Pan Chengdong and Pan Chengbiao, Foundation of Analytic number Theory, Beijing, Science Press, 1997.

# An Identity of Stirling Numbers of the Second Kind <sup>1</sup>

Weixiang Liang

Department of Mathematics, Anhui Normal University  
Wuhu, Anhui, P.R.China

**Abstract** In this paper, we prove some identities. In particular, we determine the stirling number of the second kind  $s_2(n, 4)$ , when  $n \geq 4$  is given. Then we discuss the generality  $S_2(n, k)$  using the same idea .

**Keywords** Partitions, combinations, stirling number of the second kind.

## §1. Preliminary

Before we state the main result of the paper, we give some definitions and notations first.

**Definition 1.** The number of combinations of  $n$  distinct things taken  $m$  at a time, is denoted by  $C_n^m$  or  $\binom{m}{n}$ .

**Definition 2.** The number of partitions of an  $n$ -elements set into  $r$  non-empty unordered subsets is called the stirling number of the second kind, and denoted by  $S_2(n, r)$ .

**Definition 2.** The stirling number of the second kind  $S_2(n, r)$  can be taken from the formula (1)

$$x^n = \sum_{r=0}^n S_2(n, r)(x)_r, \quad (1)$$

where  $(x)_0 = 1$ , when  $r \geq 1$ ,  $(x)_r = x(x-1)(x-2) \cdots (x-r+1)$ .

Stirling numbers of the second kind and some problems about it are very interesting research subjects as long, a lot of research results had appared. [2-6] it plays a very important roles in combination mathematics and number theory, which has comprehensive applications. In this paper, we prove some identities. In particular, we determine the stirling number of the second kind  $S_2(n, 4)$ , when  $n \geq 4$  is given. Then we discuss the generality  $S_2(n, k)$  using the same idea .

## §2. Main Result and Its Proof

**Theorem 1.** For  $n \geq 1$ ,  $S_2(n, 0) = 0$ ,  $S_2(n, 1) = 1$ ,  $S_2(n, 2) = 2^{n-1} - 1$ ,  $S_2(n, n-1) = C_n^2$ ,  $S_2(n, n) = 1$ .

The proofs of Theorem 1 can be found in [1] and [7].

---

<sup>1</sup> This work is supported by the NSF of China Grant 10071001, the SF of Anhui Province Grant (01046103) and the SF of the Education Department of Anhui Province Grant (2002KJ131).

**Theorem 2.** For  $n \geq 3$ ,

$$S_2(n, 3) = \frac{1}{2}(3^{n-1} - 2^n + 1). \quad (2)$$

The proofs of Theorem 2 can be found in [2].

Our main result is as follows:

**Theorem 3.** For  $n \geq 4$ ,

$$S_2(n, 4) = \frac{1}{6}(4^{n-1} - 3^n + 3 \cdot 2^{n-1} - 1). \quad (3)$$

Setting  $S$  is an  $n$ -elements set, anyway taking a element from  $S$ , is denoted by  $S$ , we can distinguish  $n - 3$  cases.

**Case 1.** If  $S$  is regarded as a regular set and dividing the rest of  $n - 1$  elements into three non-empty subsets, the number of partitions is  $S_2(n, 3)$  and

$$S_2(n - 1, 3) = \frac{1}{2}(3^{n-2} - 2^{n-1} + 1) = \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^0(3^{n-2} - 2^{n-1} + 1).$$

**Case 2.** Any element which is chosen among the rest of  $n - 1$  elements is put together with  $S$  as a whole set, we have  $C_{n-1}^1$  ways of any taking a element from  $n - 1$  elements. Then dividing the rest of  $n - 2$  elements into three non-empty subsets, the number of partitions is

$$C_{n-1}^1 S_2(n - 2, 3) = \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^1(3^{n-3} - 2^{n-2} + 1).$$

**Case 3.** Any two elements which is chosen among the rest of  $n - 1$  elements is put together with  $s$  as a whole set. Then dividing the rest of  $n - 3$  elements into three non-empty subsets, the number of partitions is

$$C_{n-1}^2 S_2(n - 3, 3) = \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^2(3^{n-4} - 2^{n-3} + 1).$$

Use the same way, case  $n - 3$  any  $n - 4$  elements which is chosen among the rest of  $n - 1$  elements is put together with  $S$  as a whole set. Then dividing the rest of three elements into three non-empty subsets, the number of partitions is

$$C_{n-1}^{n-4} S_2(3, 3) = \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^{n-4}(3^2 - 2^3 + 1).$$

So from the principle of addition, dividing set  $S$  of  $n$ -elements into four non-empty subsets, the number of partitions is

$$\begin{aligned}
S_2(n, 4) &= \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^0(3^{n-2} - 2^{n-1} + 1) + \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^1(3^{n-3} - 2^{n-2} + 1) + \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^2(3^{n-4} - 2^{n-3} + 1) \\
&\quad + \cdots + \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^k(3^{n-k-2} - 2^{n-k-1} + 1) + \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^{n-5}(3^3 - 2^4 + 1) \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{2}C_{n-1}^{n-4}(3^2 - 2^3 + 1) \\
&= \frac{1}{2}[(C_{n-1}^0 3^{n-2} + C_{n-1}^1 3^{n-3} + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-5} 3^3 + C_{n-1}^{n-4} 3^2) - (C_{n-1}^0 2^{n-1} + C_{n-1}^1 2^{n-2} \\
&\quad + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-5} 2^4 + C_{n-1}^{n-4} 2^3) + (C_{n-1}^0 + C_{n-1}^1 + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-5} + C_{n-1}^{n-4})].
\end{aligned}$$

Because

$$C_{n-1}^0 + C_{n-1}^1 + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-3} + C_{n-1}^{n-2} + C_{n-1}^{n-1} = (1+1)^{n-1} = 2^{n-1}.$$

So

$$\begin{aligned}
C_{n-1}^0 + C_{n-1}^1 + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-5} + C_{n-1}^{n-4} &= 2^{n-1} - C_{n-1}^{n-3} - C_{n-1}^{n-2} - C_{n-1}^{n-1} \\
&= 2^{n-1} - \frac{(n-1)(n-2)}{2} - (n-1) - 1 \\
&= 2^{n-1} - \frac{(n-1)(n-2)}{2} - n
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
C_{n-1}^0 2^{n-1} + C_{n-1}^1 2^{n-2} + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-5} 2^4 + C_{n-1}^{n-4} 2^3 &= C_{n-1}^0 2^{n-1} + C_{n-1}^1 2^{n-2} + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-4} 2^3 \\
&\quad + C_{n-1}^{n-3} 2^2 + C_{n-1}^{n-2} 2 + C_{n-1}^{n-1} - C_{n-1}^{n-3} 2^2 \\
&\quad - C_{n-1}^{n-2} 2 - C_{n-1}^{n-1} \\
&= (2+1)^{n-1} - 4 \frac{(n-1)(n-2)}{2} \\
&\quad - 2(n-1) - 1 \\
&= 3^{n-1} - 2(n-1)(n-2) - 2n + 1,
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
C_{n-1}^0 3^{n-2} + C_{n-1}^1 3^{n-3} + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-5} 3^3 + C_{n-1}^{n-4} 3^2 &= \frac{1}{3}(C_{n-1}^0 3^{n-1} + \cdots + C_{n-1}^{n-4} 3^3 + C_{n-1}^{n-3} 3^2 \\
&\quad + C_{n-1}^{n-2} 3 + C_{n-1}^{n-1} - C_{n-1}^{n-3} 3^2 - C_{n-1}^{n-2} 3 \\
&\quad - C_{n-1}^{n-1}) \\
&= \frac{1}{3}[(3+1)^{n-1} - 9 \frac{(n-1)(n-2)}{2} \\
&\quad - 3(n-1) - 1] \\
&= \frac{1}{3} \cdot 4^{n-1} - 3 \frac{(n-1)(n-2)}{2} - n + \frac{2}{3}.
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
 S_2(n, 4) &= \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{1}{3} \cdot 4^{n-1} - 3 \frac{(n-1)(n-2)}{2} - n + \frac{2}{3} - 3^{n-1} + 2(n-1)(n-2) + 2n - 1 \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + 2^{n-1} - \frac{(n-1)(n-2)}{2} - n \right) \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{1}{3} \cdot 4^{n-1} - 3^{n-1} + 2^{n-1} - \frac{1}{3} \right) \\
 &= \frac{1}{6} (4^{n-1} - 3^n + 3 \cdot 2^{n-1} - 1).
 \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of our results.

## References

- [1] Rucheng Cao, Combination mathematics, South China University of Technology Press, 2000.
- [2] Chunyu Du, An Equation of Stirling Numbers of the Second Kind, Chin. Quart. J. of Math. **21**(2006), 261-263.
- [3] Chun-yu Du, An Identity of Stirling Numbers of the Second Kind, J. of Jiangxi Normal University (Natural Science), **28**(2004), 240-241.
- [4] Gnimaldi Ralph, A combinatorial identity involving Stirling Numbers of the Second Kind, Util Math. **67**(2005), 301-303.
- [5] Klazar, Martin, Luca and Florian. On some arithmetic properties of polynomial expressions involving Stirling Numbers of the Second Kind, Acta Arith. **107**(2003), 357-372.
- [6] Guodong Liu and Hong Guo, Generalized Stirling Numbers of the Second Kind, J. of Jiangxi Normal University (Natural Science), **29**(2005), 424-430.
- [7] Jinrun Chen, An Introduction to Combinations, Tianjin Science and Technology Press, 1988.

# On the F.Smarandache LCM Ratio Sequence

Rong Ma

Research Center for Basic Science, Xi'an Jiaotong University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** In this paper, we use the elementary methods to study the F.Smarandache LCM ratio sequence, and obtain three interesting recurrence relations for it.

**Keywords** Elementary method, Smarandache LCM ratio sequences, recurrence relation.

## §1. Introduction

Let  $(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_t)$  and  $[x_1, x_2, \dots, x_t]$  denote the greatest common divisor and the least common multiple of any positive integers  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_t$  respectively. Let  $r$  be a positive integer with  $r > 1$ . For any positive integer  $n$ , let

$$T(r, n) = \frac{[n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1]}{[1, 2, \dots, r]},$$

then the sequences  $SLR(r) = T(r, n)_\infty$  is called the F.Samarandache LCM ratio sequences of degree  $r$ . In reference [1], Murthy asked us to find a reduction formula for  $T(r, n)$ . Maohua Le [2] solved this open problem for  $r = 3$  and 4. That is, he proved that

$$T(3, n) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{6}n(n+1)(n+2), & \text{if } n \text{ is odd,} \\ \frac{1}{12}n(n+1)(n+2), & \text{if } n \text{ is even.} \end{cases}$$

$$T(4, n) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{24}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3), & \text{if } n \not\equiv 0 \pmod{3}, \\ \frac{1}{72}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3), & \text{if } n \equiv 0 \pmod{3}. \end{cases}$$

Furthermore, Wang Ting [3] and [4] computing the value of  $T(5, n)$  and  $T(6, n)$ . For example, he obtained the identity

$$T(5, n) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{1440}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3)(n+4), & \text{if } n \equiv 0, 8 \pmod{12}, \\ \frac{1}{120}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3)(n+4), & \text{if } n \equiv 1, 7 \pmod{12}, \\ \frac{1}{720}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3)(n+4), & \text{if } n \equiv 2, 6 \pmod{12}, \\ \frac{1}{360}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3)(n+4), & \text{if } n \equiv 3, 5, 9, 11 \pmod{12}, \\ \frac{1}{480}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3)(n+4), & \text{if } n \equiv 4 \pmod{12}, \\ \frac{1}{240}n(n+1)(n+2)(n+3)(n+4), & \text{if } n \equiv 10 \pmod{12}. \end{cases}$$

In this paper, we study the recurrence relations between  $T(r+1, n)$  and  $T(r, n)$ , and get three interesting recurrence formulas for it. That is, we shall prove the following conclusions:

**Theorem 1.** For any natural number  $n$  and  $r$ , we have the recurrence formula:

$$T(r+1, n) = \frac{n+r}{r+1} \cdot \frac{([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1)}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} \cdot T(r, n).$$

Especially, if both  $r+1$  and  $n+r$  are primes, then we can get a simple formula

$$T(r+1, n) = \frac{n+r}{r+1} \cdot T(r, n).$$

**Theorem 2.** For each natural number  $n$  and  $r$ , we also have another recurrence formula:

$$T(r, n+1) = \frac{n+r}{n} \cdot \frac{(n, [n+1, \dots, n+r])}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} \cdot T(r, n).$$

Especially, if both  $n$  and  $n+r$  are primes with  $r < n$ , then we can also get a simple formula

$$T(r, n+1) = \frac{n+r}{n} \cdot T(r, n);$$

If both  $n$  and  $n+r$  are primes with  $r \geq n$ , then we have

$$T(r, n+1) = (n+r) \cdot T(r, n).$$

**Theorem 3.** For each natural number  $n$  and  $r$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} T(r+1, n+1) &= \frac{n+r}{n} \cdot \frac{n+r+1}{r+1} \cdot \frac{([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1)}{([n+1, \dots, n+r], n+r+1)} \\ &\quad \cdot \frac{(n, [n+1, \dots, n+r])}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} \cdot T(r, n). \end{aligned}$$

## §2. Some Lemmas

To complete the proof of the above theorems, we need the following several Lemmas.

**Lemma 1.** For any positive integers  $a$  and  $b$ , we have  $(a, b)[a, b] = ab$ .

**Lemma 2.** For any positive integers  $s$  and  $t$  with  $s < t$ , we have

$$(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_t) = ((x_1, \dots, x_s), (x_{s+1}, \dots, x_t))$$

and

$$[x_1, x_2, \dots, x_t] = [[x_1, \dots, x_s], [x_{s+1}, \dots, x_t]].$$

The proof of Lemma 1 and Lemma 2 can be found in [3].

## §3. Proof of the theorems

In this section, we shall complete the proof of the theorems.

First we prove Theorem 1. According to the definition of  $T(r, n)$ , Lemma 1 and Lemma 2, we have:

$$\begin{aligned}
T(r+1, n) &= \frac{[n, n+1, \dots, n+r]}{[1, 2, \dots, r+1]} \\
&= \frac{[[n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r]}{[[1, 2, \dots, r], r+1]} \\
&= \frac{\frac{(n+r)[n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1]}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)}}{\frac{(r+1)[1, \dots, r]}{([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1)}} \\
&= \frac{n+r}{r+1} \cdot \frac{[n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1]}{[1, 2, \dots, r]} \cdot \frac{([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1)}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} \\
&= \frac{n+r}{r+1} \cdot \frac{([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1)}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} T(r, n).
\end{aligned}$$

It is easily to get

$$T(r+1, n) = \frac{n+r}{r+1} T(r, n)$$

if both  $r+1$  and  $n+r$  are primes. Because at this time

$$([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1) = 1$$

and

$$([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r) = 1.$$

This proves Theorem 1.

Now we prove Theorem 2. From the Lemmas and the definition of  $T(r, n)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
T(r, n+1) &= \frac{[n+1, \dots, n+r]}{[1, 2, \dots, r]} \\
&= \frac{[n, n+1, \dots, n+r](n, [n+1, \dots, n+r])}{n} \cdot \frac{1}{[1, 2, \dots, r]} \\
&= \frac{(n, [n+1, \dots, n+r])}{n[1, 2, \dots, r]} \cdot \frac{[n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1](n+r)}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} \\
&= \frac{n+r}{n} \cdot \frac{(n, [n+1, \dots, n+r])}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} \cdot \frac{[n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1]}{[1, 2, \dots, r]} \\
&= \frac{n+r}{n} \cdot \frac{(n, [n+1, \dots, n+r])}{([n, n+1, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} T(r, n).
\end{aligned}$$

If  $n$  and  $n+r$  are primes with  $n < r$ , then we can also get a simple formula

$$T(r, n+1) = \frac{n+r}{n} T(r, n);$$

If  $n$  and  $n+r$  are primes with  $n \geq r$ , this time note that  $(n, [n+1, \dots, n+r]) = n$ , we have

$$T(r, n+1) = (n+r) \cdot T(r, n).$$

This proves Theorem 2.



The proof of Theorem 3. Applying Theorem 1 and Theorem 2 we can easily get identity

$$\begin{aligned} T(r+1, n+1) &= \frac{n+r+1}{r+1} \cdot \frac{([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1)}{([n+1, \dots, n+r], n+r+1)} T(r, n+1) \\ &= \frac{(n+r+1)(n+r)}{(r+1)n} \cdot \frac{([1, 2, \dots, r], r+1)}{([n+1, \dots, n+r], n+r+1)} \cdot \frac{(n, [n+1, \dots, n+r])}{([n, \dots, n+r-1], n+r)} T(r, n). \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 3.

## References

- [1] A.Murthy, Some notions on least common multiples, Smarandache Notions Journal, **12**(2001), 307-308.
- [2] Maohua Le, Two formulas for Smarandache LCM ratio sequences, Smarandache Notions Journal, **14**(2004), 183-185.
- [3] Wang Ting, A formula for Smarandache LCM ratio sequence, Research on Smarandache problems in Number Theory, Hexis, 2005, 45-46.
- [4] Wang Ting, Two formulas for Smarandache LCM ratio sequences, Scientia Magna, **1**(2005), 109-113.
- [5] Tom M.Apostol, Introduction to Analytic Number Theory, Springer-verlag, New York, Heidelberg Berlin, 1976.

# On Algebraic Multi-Ring Spaces

Linfan Mao

Mathematics and System Scienc

Beijing , P.R.China

**Abstract** A Smarandache multi-space is a union of  $n$  spaces  $A_1, A_2, \dots, A_n$  with some additional conditions hold. Combining these Smarandache multi-spaces with rings in classical ring theory, the conception of multi-ring spaces is introduced and some characteristics of multi-ring spaces are obtained in this paper.

**Keywords** Ring, multi-space, multi-ring space, ideal subspace chain.

## §1. Introduction

These multi-spaces is introduced by Smarandache in [6] under an idea of hybrid mathematics: combining different fields into a unifying field ([7]), which can be formally defined with mathematical words by the next definition.

**Definition 1.1.** For any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$  let  $A_i$  be a set with ensemble of law  $L_i$ , denoted by  $(A_i; L_i)$ . Then the union of  $(A_i; L_i), 1 \leq i \leq n$

$$\tilde{A} = \bigcup_{i=1}^n (A_i; L_i),$$

is called a multi-space.

As we known, a set  $R$  with two binary operation “+” and “ $\circ$ ”, denoted by  $(R; +, \circ)$ , is said to be a *ring* if for  $\forall x, y \in R, x + y \in R, x \circ y \in R$ , the following conditions hold.

- (i)  $(R; +)$  is an abelian group;
- (ii)  $(R; \circ)$  is a semigroup;
- (iii) For  $\forall x, y, z \in R, x \circ (y + z) = x \circ y + x \circ z$  and  $(x + y) \circ z = x \circ z + y \circ z$ .

By combining these Smarandache multi-spaces with rings in classical mathematics, a new kind of algebraic structure called multi-ring spaces is found, which are defined in the next definition.

**Definition 1.2.** Let  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$  be a complete multi-space with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{R}) = \{(+_i, \times_i), 1 \leq i \leq m\}$ . If for any integers  $i, j, i \neq j, 1 \leq i, j \leq m, (R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  is a ring and for  $\forall x, y, z \in \tilde{R}$ ,

$$(x +_i y) +_j z = x +_i (y +_j z), \quad (x \times_i y) \times_j z = x \times_i (y \times_j z)$$

and

$$x \times_i (y +_j z) = x \times_i y +_j x \times_i z, \quad (y +_j z) \times_i x = y \times_i x +_j z \times_i x$$

provided all these operation results exist, then  $\tilde{R}$  is called a multi-ring space. If for any integer  $1 \leq i \leq m$ ,  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  is a field, then  $\tilde{R}$  is called a multi-field space.

For a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$ , let  $\tilde{S} \subset \tilde{R}$  and  $O(\tilde{S}) \subset O(\tilde{R})$ , if  $\tilde{S}$  is also a multi-ring space with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{S})$ , then  $\tilde{S}$  is said a *multi-ring subspace* of  $\tilde{R}$ .

The main object of this paper is to find some characteristics of multi-ring spaces. For terminology and notation not defined here can be seen in [1], [5], [12] for rings and [2], [6] – [11] for multi-spaces and logics.

## §2. Characteristics of multi-ring spaces

First, we get a simple criterions for multi-ring subspaces of a multi-ring space.

**Theorem 2.1.** For a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$ , a subset  $\tilde{S} \subset \tilde{R}$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{S}) \subset O(\tilde{R})$  is a multi-ring subspace of  $\tilde{R}$  if and only if for any integer  $k, 1 \leq k \leq m$ ,  $(\tilde{S} \cap R_k; +_k, \times_k)$  is a subring of  $(R_k; +_k, \times_k)$  or  $\tilde{S} \cap R_k = \emptyset$ .

**Proof.** For any integer  $k, 1 \leq k \leq m$ , if  $(\tilde{S} \cap R_k; +_k, \times_k)$  is a subring of  $(R_k; +_k, \times_k)$  or  $\tilde{S} \cap R_k = \emptyset$ , then since  $\tilde{S} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m (\tilde{S} \cap R_i)$ , we know that  $\tilde{S}$  is a multi-ring subspace by definition of multi-ring spaces.

Now if  $\tilde{S} = \bigcup_{j=1}^s S_{i_j}$  is a multi-ring subspace of  $\tilde{R}$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{S}) = \{(+_{i_j}, \times_{i_j}), 1 \leq j \leq s\}$ , then  $(S_{i_j}; +_{i_j}, \times_{i_j})$  is a subring of  $(R_{i_j}; +_{i_j}, \times_{i_j})$ . Therefore, for any integer  $j, 1 \leq j \leq s$ ,  $S_{i_j} = R_{i_j} \cap \tilde{S}$ . But for other integer  $l \in \{i; 1 \leq i \leq m\} \setminus \{i_j; 1 \leq j \leq s\}$ ,  $\tilde{S} \cap S_l = \emptyset$ .

Applying a criterion for subrings of a ring, we get the following result.

**Theorem 2.2.** For a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$ , a subset  $\tilde{S} \subset \tilde{R}$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{S}) \subset O(\tilde{R})$  is a multi-ring subspace of  $\tilde{R}$  if and only if for any double binary operations  $(+_j, \times_j) \in O(\tilde{S})$ ,  $(\tilde{S} \cap R_j; +_j) \prec (R_j; +_j)$  and  $(\tilde{S}; \times_j)$  is complete.

**Proof.** According to Theorem 2.1, we know that  $\tilde{S}$  is a multi-ring subspace if and only if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m$ ,  $(\tilde{S} \cap R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  is a subring of  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  or  $\tilde{S} \cap R_i = \emptyset$ . By a well known criterion for subrings of a ring (see also [5]), we know that  $(\tilde{S} \cap R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  is a subring of  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  if and only if for any double binary operations  $(+_j, \times_j) \in O(\tilde{S})$ ,  $(\tilde{S} \cap R_j; +_j) \prec (R_j; +_j)$  and  $(\tilde{S}; \times_j)$  is a complete set. This completes the proof.

We use these ideal subspace chains of a multi-ring space to characteristic its structure properties. An ideal subspace  $\tilde{I}$  of a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{R})$  is a multi-ring subspace of  $\tilde{R}$  satisfying the following conditions:

- (i)  $\tilde{I}$  is a multi-group subspace with an operation set  $\{+| (+, \times) \in O(\tilde{I})\}$ ;
- (ii) for any  $r \in \tilde{R}, a \in \tilde{I}$  and  $(+, \times) \in O(\tilde{I})$ ,  $r \times a \in \tilde{I}$  and  $a \times r \in \tilde{I}$  provided these operation results exist.

**Theorem 2.3.** A subset  $\tilde{I}$  with  $O(\tilde{I}), O(\tilde{I}) \subset O(\tilde{R})$  of a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{R}) = \{(+_i, \times_i) | 1 \leq i \leq m\}$  is a multi-ideal subspace if and only

if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m$ ,  $(\tilde{I} \cap R_i, +_i, \times_i)$  is an ideal of the ring  $(R_i, +_i, \times_i)$  or  $\tilde{I} \cap R_i = \emptyset$ .

**Proof.** By definition of an ideal subspace, the necessity of conditions is obvious.

For the sufficiency, denote by  $\tilde{R}(+, \times)$  the set of elements in  $\tilde{R}$  with binary operations “+” and “ $\times$ ”. If there exists an integer  $i$  such that  $\tilde{I} \cap R_i \neq \emptyset$  and  $(\tilde{I} \cap R_i, +_i, \times_i)$  is an ideal of  $(R_i, +_i, \times_i)$ , then for  $\forall a \in \tilde{I} \cap R_i, \forall r_i \in R_i$ , we know that

$$r_i \times_i a \in \tilde{I} \cap R_i; \quad a \times_i r_i \in \tilde{I} \cap R_i.$$

Notice that  $\tilde{R}(+_i, \times_i) = R_i$ . Therefore, we get that for  $\forall r \in \tilde{R}$ ,

$$r \times_i a \in \tilde{I} \cap R_i; \text{ and } a \times_i r \in \tilde{I} \cap R_i$$

provided these operation results exist. Whence,  $\tilde{I}$  is an ideal subspace of  $\tilde{R}$ .

An ideal subspace  $\tilde{I}$  of a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R}$  is *maximal* if for any ideal subspace  $\tilde{I}'$ , if  $\tilde{R} \supseteq \tilde{I}' \supseteq \tilde{I}$ , then  $\tilde{I}' = \tilde{R}$  or  $\tilde{I}' = \tilde{I}$ . For any order of these double binary operations in  $O(\tilde{R})$  of a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$ , not loss of generality, assume it being  $(+_1, \times_1) \succ (+_2, \times_2) \succ \cdots \succ (+_m, \times_m)$ , we can construct an *ideal subspace chain* of  $\tilde{R}$  by the following programming.

(i) Construct an ideal subspace chain

$$\tilde{R} \supset \tilde{R}_{11} \supset \tilde{R}_{12} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{1s_1}$$

under the double binary operation  $(+_1, \times_1)$ , where  $\tilde{R}_{11}$  is a maximal ideal subspace of  $\tilde{R}$  and in general, for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m-1$ ,  $\tilde{R}_{1(i+1)}$  is a maximal ideal subspace of  $\tilde{R}_{1i}$ .

(ii) If the ideal subspace

$$\tilde{R} \supset \tilde{R}_{11} \supset \tilde{R}_{12} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{1s_1} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{i1} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{is_i}$$

has been constructed for  $(+_1, \times_1) \succ (+_2, \times_2) \succ \cdots \succ (+_i, \times_i)$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m-1$ , then construct an ideal subspace chain of  $\tilde{R}_{is_i}$

$$\tilde{R}_{is_i} \supset \tilde{R}_{(i+1)1} \supset \tilde{R}_{(i+1)2} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{(i+1)s_1}$$

under the operations  $(+_{i+1}, \times_{i+1})$ , where  $\tilde{R}_{(i+1)1}$  is a maximal ideal subspace of  $\tilde{R}_{is_i}$  and in general,  $\tilde{R}_{(i+1)(i+1)}$  is a maximal ideal subspace of  $\tilde{R}_{(i+1)j}$  for any integer  $j, 1 \leq j \leq s_i - 1$ . Define an ideal subspace chain of  $\tilde{R}$  under  $(+_1, \times_1) \succ (+_2, \times_2) \succ \cdots \succ (+_{i+1}, \times_{i+1})$  being

$$\tilde{R} \supset \tilde{R}_{11} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{1s_1} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{i1} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{is_i} \supset \tilde{R}_{(i+1)1} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{(i+1)s_{i+1}}.$$

Similar to a multi-group space ([3]), we get the following result for ideal subspace chains of multi-ring spaces.

**Theorem 2.4.** For a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$ , its ideal subspace chain only has finite terms if and only if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m$ , the ideal chain of the ring  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  has finite terms, i.e., each ring  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  is an Artin ring.

**Proof.** Let the order of double operations in  $\vec{O}(\tilde{R})$  be

$$(+_1, \times_1) \succ (+_2, \times_2) \succ \cdots \succ (+_m, \times_m)$$

and a maximal ideal chain in the ring  $(R_1; +_1, \times_1)$  is

$$R_1 \succ R_{11} \succ \cdots \succ R_{1t_1}.$$

Calculation shows that

$$\tilde{R}_{11} = \tilde{R} \setminus \{R_1 \setminus R_{11}\} = R_{11} \bigcup_{i=2}^m R_i,$$

$$\tilde{R}_{12} = \tilde{R}_{11} \setminus \{R_{11} \setminus R_{12}\} = R_{12} \bigcup_{i=2}^m R_i,$$

.....

$$\tilde{R}_{1t_1} = \tilde{R}_{1t_1} \setminus \{R_{1(t_1-1)} \setminus R_{1t_1}\} = R_{1t_1} \bigcup_{i=2}^m R_i.$$

According to Theorem 3.10, we know that

$$\tilde{R} \supset \tilde{R}_{11} \supset \tilde{R}_{12} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{1t_1}$$

is a maximal ideal subspace chain of  $\tilde{R}$  under the double binary operation  $(+_1, \times_1)$ . In general, for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m-1$ , assume

$$R_i \succ R_{i1} \succ \cdots \succ R_{it_i}$$

is a maximal ideal chain in the ring  $(R_{(i-1)t_{i-1}}; +_i, \times_i)$ . Calculate

$$\tilde{R}_{ik} = R_{ik} \bigcup_{j=i+1}^m \tilde{R}_{jk} \cap R_i$$

Then we know that

$$\tilde{R}_{(i-1)t_{i-1}} \supset \tilde{R}_{i1} \supset \tilde{R}_{i2} \supset \cdots \supset \tilde{R}_{it_i}$$

is a maximal ideal subspace chain of  $\tilde{R}_{(i-1)t_{i-1}}$  under the double operation  $(+_i, \times_i)$  by Theorem 2.3. Whence, if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m$ , the ideal chain of the ring  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  has finite terms, then the ideal subspace chain of the multi-ring space  $\tilde{R}$  only has finite terms. On the other hand, if there exists one integer  $i_0$  such that the ideal chain of the ring  $(R_{i_0}, +_{i_0}, \times_{i_0})$  has infinite terms, then there must be infinite terms in the ideal subspace chain of the multi-ring space  $\tilde{R}$ .

A multi-ring space is called an Artin multi-ring space if each ideal subspace chain only has finite terms. We have consequence by Theorem 3.11.

**Corollary 2.1.** A multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{R}) = \{(+_i, \times_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq m\}$  is an Artin multi-ring space if and only if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m$ , the ring  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  is an Artin ring.

For a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{R}) = \{(+_i, \times_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq m\}$ , an element  $e$  is an *idempotent* element if  $e^2_{\times} = e \times e = e$  for a double binary operation  $(+, \times) \in O(\tilde{R})$ . We define the *directed sum*  $\tilde{I}$  of two ideal subspaces  $\tilde{I}_1$  and  $\tilde{I}_2$  as follows:

- (i)  $\tilde{I} = \tilde{I}_1 \cup \tilde{I}_2$ ;
- (ii)  $\tilde{I}_1 \cap \tilde{I}_2 = \{0_+\}$ , or  $\tilde{I}_1 \cap \tilde{I}_2 = \emptyset$ , where  $0_+$  denotes an unit element under the operation  $+$ .

Denote the directed sum of  $\tilde{I}_1$  and  $\tilde{I}_2$  by

$$\tilde{I} = \tilde{I}_1 \oplus \tilde{I}_2.$$

If for any  $\tilde{I}_1, \tilde{I}_2$ ,  $\tilde{I} = \tilde{I}_1 \oplus \tilde{I}_2$  implies that  $\tilde{I}_1 = \tilde{I}$  or  $\tilde{I}_2 = \tilde{I}$ , then  $\tilde{I}$  is said to be *non-reducible*. We get the following result for these Artin multi-ring spaces, which is similar to a well-known result for these Artin rings (see [12]).

**Theorem 2.5.** Any Artin multi-ring space  $\tilde{R} = \bigcup_{i=1}^m R_i$  with a double binary operation set  $O(\tilde{R}) = \{(+_i, \times_i) \mid 1 \leq i \leq m\}$  is a directed sum of finite non-reducible ideal subspaces, and if for any integer  $i, 1 \leq i \leq m$ ,  $(R_i; +_i, \times_i)$  has unit  $1_{\times_i}$ , then

$$\tilde{R} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^m \left( \bigoplus_{j=1}^{s_i} (R_i \times_i e_{ij}) \bigcup (e_{ij} \times_i R_i) \right),$$

where  $e_{ij}, 1 \leq j \leq s_i$  are orthogonal idempotent elements of the ring  $R_i$ .

**Proof.** Denote by  $\tilde{M}$  the set of ideal subspaces which can not be represented by a directed sum of finite ideal subspaces in  $\tilde{R}$ . According to Theorem 2.4, there is a minimal ideal subspace  $\tilde{I}_0$  in  $\tilde{M}$ . It is obvious that  $\tilde{I}_0$  is reducible.

Assume that  $\tilde{I}_0 = \tilde{I}_1 + \tilde{I}_2$ . Then  $\tilde{I}_1 \notin \tilde{M}$  and  $\tilde{I}_2 \notin \tilde{M}$ . Therefore,  $\tilde{I}_1$  and  $\tilde{I}_2$  can be represented by directed sums of finite ideal subspaces. Whence,  $\tilde{I}_0$  can be also represented by a directed sum of finite ideal subspaces. Contradicts that  $\tilde{I}_0 \in \tilde{M}$ .

Now let

$$\tilde{R} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^s \tilde{I}_i,$$

where each  $\tilde{I}_i, 1 \leq i \leq s$ , is non-reducible. Notice that for a double operation  $(+, \times)$ , each non-reducible ideal subspace of  $\tilde{R}$  has the form

$$(e \times R(\times)) \bigcup (R(\times) \times e), \quad e \in R(\times).$$

Whence, we know that there is a set  $T \subset \tilde{R}$  such that

$$\tilde{R} = \bigoplus_{e \in T, \times \in O(\tilde{R})} (e \times R(\times)) \bigcup (R(\times) \times e).$$

For any operation  $\times \in O(\tilde{R})$  and a unit  $1_\times$ , assume that

$$1_\times = e_1 \oplus e_2 \oplus \cdots \oplus e_l, \quad e_i \in T, \quad 1 \leq i \leq l.$$

Then

$$e_i \times 1_\times = (e_i \times e_1) \oplus (e_i \times e_2) \oplus \cdots \oplus (e_i \times e_l).$$

Therefore, we get that

$$e_i = e_i \times e_i = e_i^2 \quad \text{and} \quad e_i \times e_j = 0_i \quad \text{for} \quad i \neq j.$$

That is,  $e_i, 1 \leq i \leq l$ , are orthogonal idempotent elements of  $\tilde{R}(\times)$ . Notice that  $\tilde{R}(\times) = R_h$  for some integer  $h$ . We know that  $e_i, 1 \leq i \leq l$  are orthogonal idempotent elements of the ring  $(R_h, +_h, \times_h)$ . Denote by  $e_{hj}$  for  $e_j, 1 \leq j \leq l$ . Consider all units in  $\tilde{R}$ , we get that

$$\tilde{R} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^m \left( \bigoplus_{j=1}^{s_i} (R_i \times_i e_{ij}) \bigcup (e_{ij} \times_i R_i) \right).$$

This completes the proof.

**Corollary 2.2.** ([12]) Any Artin ring  $(R; +, \times)$  is a directed sum of finite ideals, and if  $(R; +, \times)$  has unit  $1_\times$ , then

$$R = \bigoplus_{i=1}^s R_i e_i,$$

where  $e_i, 1 \leq i \leq s$  are orthogonal idempotent elements of the ring  $(R; +, \times)$ .

### §3. Open problems for a multi-ring space

Similar to Artin multi-ring spaces, we can also define Noether multi-ring spaces, simple multi-ring spaces, half-simple multi-ring spaces,  $\cdots$ , etc.. Open problems for these new algebraic structures are as follows.

**Problem 3.1.** Call a ring  $R$  a Noether ring if its every ideal chain only has finite terms. Similarly, for a multi-ring space  $\tilde{R}$ , if its every ideal multi-ring subspace chain only has finite terms, it is called a Noether multi-ring space. Whether can we find its structures similar to Corollary 2.2 and Theorem 2.5?

**Problem 3.2.** Similar to ring theory, define a Jacobson or Brown-McCoy radical for multi-ring spaces and determine their contribution to multi-ring spaces.

## References

- [1] G.Birkhoff and S.Mac Lane, A Survey of Modern Algebra, Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc, 1977.
- [2] Daniel Deleanu, A Dictionary of Smarandache Mathematics, Buxton University Press, London & New York, 2004.

- [3] L.F.Mao, On Algebraic Multi-Group Spaces, Beprint arXiv: math/0510427, **10**(2005).
- [4] L.F.Mao, Automorphism Groups of Maps, Surfaces and Smarandache Geometries, American Research Press, 2005.
- [5] L.Z. Nie and S.S Ding, Introduction to Algebra, Higher Education Publishing Press, 1994.
- [6] F.Smarandache, Mixed noneuclidean geometries, eprint arXiv: math/0010119, **10**(2000).
- [7] F.Smarandache, A Unifying Field in Logics, Neutrosopy: Neturosophic Probability, Set, and Logic, American research Press, Rehoboth, 1999.
- [8] F.Smarandache, Neutrosophy, a new Branch of Philosophy, Multi-Valued Logic, **3**(2002)(special issue on Neutrosophy and Neutrosophic Logic, 297-384.
- [9] F.Smarandache, A Unifying Field in Logic: Neutrosophic Field, Multi-Valued Logic, **3**(2002)(special issue on Neutrosophy and Neutrosophic Logic, 385-438.
- [10] W.B.Vasanth Kandasamy, Bialgebraic structures and Smarandache bialgebraic structures, American Research Press, 2003.
- [11] W.B.Vasanth Kandasamy and F.Smarandache, Basic Neutrosophic Algebraic Structures and Their Applications to Fuzzy and Neutrosophic Models, HEXIS, Church Rock, 2004.
- [12] Quanyan Xong, Ring Theory, Wuhan University Press, 1993.



# On the Product of the Square-free Divisor of a Natural Number

Yanyan Han

Department of Mathematics, Shandong Normal University  
Jinan, Shandong, P.R.China

**Abstract** In this paper we study the product of the square-free divisor of a natural number  $P_{sd}(n) = \prod_{\substack{d|n \\ \mu(d) \neq 0}} d$ . According to the Dirichlet divisor problem, we turn to study the asymptotic formula of  $\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{sd}(n)$ . This article uses the hyperbolic summation and the convolution method to obtain a better error term.

**Keywords** Square-free number, Dirichlet divisor problem, hyperbolic summation, convolution.

## §1. Introduction and main results

F.Smarandache introduced the function  $P_d(n) := \prod_{d|n} d$  in Problem 25<sup>[1]</sup>. Now we define a similar function  $P_{sd}(n)$ , which denotes the product of all square-free divisors of  $n$ , i.e.,

$$P_{sd}(n) := \prod_{\substack{d|n \\ \mu(d) \neq 0}} d.$$

In the present paper, we shall prove the following Theorem.

**Theorem.** We have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{sd}(n) = A_1 x \log^2 x + A_2 x \log x + A_3 x + O(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \exp(-D(\log x)^{\frac{3}{5}} (\log \log x)^{-\frac{1}{5}})),$$

where  $A_1, A_2, A_3$  are constants,  $D > 0$  is an absolute constant.

**Notations.**  $[x] = \max_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \{k \leq x\}$ .  $\psi(t) = t - [t] - \frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\psi_1(t) = \int_0^t \psi(u) du$ .  $\mu(n)$  is the *Mobius* function.  $\varepsilon$  denotes a fixed small positive constant which may be different at each occurrence.  $\gamma$  is the Euler constant.  $B_1, B_2, B_3, C_1, C_2, D_1, D_2, D_3, D_4$  are constants.

## §2. Some preliminary lemmas

We need the following results:

**Lemma 1.** Let  $f(n)$  be an arithmetical function for which

$$\sum_{n \leq x} f(n) = \sum_{j=1}^l x^{a_j} P_j(\log x) + O(x^a),$$

$$\sum_{n \leq x} |f(n)| = O(x^{a_1} \log^r x),$$

where  $a_1 \geq a_2 \geq \cdots \geq a_l > \frac{1}{k} > a \geq 0$ ,  $r \geq 0$ ,  $P_1(t), \dots, P_l(t)$  are polynomials in  $t$  of degrees not exceeding  $r$ , and  $k \geq 1$  is a fixed integer. If

$$h(n) = \sum_{d^k | n} \mu_i(d) f(n/d^k), \quad i \geq 1$$

then

$$\sum_{n \leq x} h(n) = \sum_{j=1}^l x^{a_j} R_j(\log x) + \delta(x),$$

where  $R_1(t), \dots, R_l(t)$  are polynomials in  $t$  of degrees not exceeding  $r$ . and for some  $D > 0$

$$\delta(x) \ll x^{\frac{1}{k}} \exp(-D(\log x)^{\frac{3}{5}} (\log \log x)^{-\frac{1}{5}}).$$

Proof. See Theorem 14.2 of A. Ivic<sup>[3]</sup> when  $l = 1$  and the similar proof is used when  $l > 1$ .

**Lemma 2.** Suppose that  $f(u) \in C^3[u_1, u_2]$ , then

$$\sum_{u_1 < n \leq u_2} f(n) = \int_{u_1}^{u_2} f(u) du - \psi(u) f(u) \Big|_{u_1}^{u_2} + \psi_1(u) f'(u) \Big|_{u_1}^{u_2} - \int_{u_1}^{u_2} \psi_1(u) f''(u) du.$$

**Lemma 3.** We have

$$\sum_{1 \leq m \leq y} \frac{1}{m} = \log y + \gamma - \frac{\psi(y)}{y} + O\left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right), \quad y \geq 1.$$

**Lemma 4.** We have

$$\sum_{1 \leq m \leq y} \log m = y \log y - y - \psi(y) \log y + \frac{\psi_1(y)}{y} + D_1 + O\left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right), \quad y \geq 1.$$

**Lemma 5.** We have

$$\sum_{1 \leq m \leq y} \frac{\log m}{m^2} = -\frac{\log y}{y} - \frac{1}{y} + D_3 + O\left(\frac{\log y}{y^2}\right), \quad y \geq 1.$$

**Lemma 6.** We have

$$\sum_{1 \leq m \leq y} \frac{\log^2 m}{m^2} = -\frac{\log^2 y}{y} - \frac{2 \log y}{y} - \frac{2}{y} + D_4 + O\left(\frac{\log^2 y}{y^2}\right), \quad y \geq 1.$$

**Lemma 7.** We have

$$\sum_{n \leq y} d(n) = y \log y + (2\gamma - 1)y + O(y^{\frac{1}{3}}).$$

**Lemma 8.** We have

$$\sum_{n \leq y} d(n) n^{-\frac{1}{2}} = 2y^{\frac{1}{2}} \log y + (4\gamma - 4)y^{\frac{1}{2}} - 2\gamma + 3 + O(y^{-\frac{1}{6}}).$$

**Lemma 9.** We have

$$\sum_{n \leq y} d(n)n^{-\frac{1}{2}} \log n = 2y^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^2 y + (4\gamma - 8)y^{\frac{1}{2}} \log y + (16 - 8\gamma)y^{\frac{1}{2}} + 8\gamma - 16 + O(y^{-\frac{1}{6}} \log y).$$

Lemma 2 is the Euler-Maclaurin summation formula (see [2]). Lemma 3, 4, 5, 6 follow from Lemma 2 directly. Lemma 7 is a classical result about the Dirichlet divisor problem. Lemma 8, 9 can be easily obtained by Lemma 2 and Lemma 7.

### §3. Proof of the theorem

It is easily seen that

$$\log P_{sd}(n) = \sum_{n=dl, \mu(d) \neq 0} \log d,$$

which implies that ( $\sigma > 1$ )

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\log P_{sd}(n)}{n^s} &= \zeta(s) \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \frac{|\mu(d)| \log d}{d^s} = \zeta(s) \left( - \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \frac{|\mu(d)|}{d^s} \right)' \\ &= -\zeta(s) \left( \frac{\zeta(s)}{\zeta(2s)} \right)' = -\zeta(s) \zeta'(s) \frac{1}{\zeta(2s)} + 2\zeta^2(s) \zeta'(2s) \frac{1}{\zeta^2(2s)} \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} h_1(n)n^{-s} + 2 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} h_2(n)n^{-s}. \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} h_1(n) &= \sum_{d^2|n} \mu(d) f_1(n/d^2), \quad f_1(n) = \sum_{m|n} \log m; \\ h_2(n) &= \sum_{d^2|n} \mu_2(d) f_2(n/d^2), \quad f_2(n) = \sum_{n=m^2k} d(k) \log m, \quad \mu_2(d) = \sum_{n=dk} \mu(d) \mu(k). \end{aligned}$$

Our Theorem follows from the following Proposition 1 and Proposition 2.

**Proposition 1.** We have

$$\sum_{n \leq x} h_1(n) = B_1 x \log^2 x + B_2 x \log x + B_3 x + O(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \exp(-D(\log x)^{\frac{3}{5}} (\log \log x)^{-\frac{1}{5}})).$$

**Proposition 2.** We have

$$\sum_{n \leq x} h_2(n) = C_1 x \log x + C_2 x + O(x^{\frac{1}{2}} \exp(-D(\log x)^{\frac{3}{5}} (\log \log x)^{-\frac{1}{5}})).$$

We only proof Proposition 2. The proof of Proposition 1 is similar and easier. We have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} f_2(n) &= \sum_{n \leq x} \sum_{m^2 k = n} d(k) \log m = \sum_{m^2 n \leq x} d(n) \log m \\ &= \sum_{m \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} \log m \sum_{n \leq \frac{x}{m^2}} d(n) + \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) \sum_{m \leq (\frac{x}{n})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \log m - \sum_{m \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} \log m \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) \\ &= S_1 + S_2 - S_3 \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 7, 5, 6

$$\begin{aligned}
S_1 &= \sum_{m \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} \left( \frac{x}{m^2} \log \frac{x}{m^2} + (2\gamma - 1) \frac{x}{m^2} + O\left(\left(\frac{x}{m^2}\right)^{\frac{1}{3}}\right) \right) \log m \\
&= (x \log x + (2\gamma - 1)x) \sum_{m \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} \frac{\log m}{m^2} - 2x \sum_{m \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} \frac{\log^2 m}{m^2} + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{3}} \sum_{m \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} \frac{\log m}{m^{\frac{2}{3}}}\right) \\
&= (x \log x + (2\gamma - 1)x) \left( -\frac{1}{3} x^{-\frac{1}{3}} \log x - x^{-\frac{1}{3}} + D_3 + O\left(x^{-\frac{2}{3}} \log x\right) \right) \\
&\quad - 2x \left( -\frac{1}{9} x^{-\frac{1}{3}} \log^2 x - \frac{2}{3} x^{-\frac{1}{3}} \log x - 2x^{-\frac{1}{3}} + D_4 + O\left(x^{-\frac{2}{3}} \log x\right) \right) + O\left(x^{\frac{4}{9} + \varepsilon}\right)
\end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 4, 8, 9

$$\begin{aligned}
S_2 &= \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) \left( \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{x}{n}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \log \frac{x}{n} - \left(\frac{x}{n}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + D_1 + O\left(\log \frac{x}{n}\right) \right) \\
&= \left(\frac{1}{2} x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log x - x^{\frac{1}{2}}\right) \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) n^{-\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{1}{2} x^{\frac{1}{2}} \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) \log n n^{-\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\quad + D_1 \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) + O\left(\log x \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n)\right) \\
&= \left(\frac{1}{2} x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log x - x^{\frac{1}{2}}\right) \left(\frac{2}{3} x^{\frac{1}{6}} \log x + (4\gamma - 4)x^{\frac{1}{6}} - 2\gamma + 3 + O\left(x^{-\frac{1}{18}}\right)\right) \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{2} x^{\frac{1}{2}} \left(\frac{2}{9} x^{\frac{1}{6}} \log^2 x + \frac{1}{3} (4\gamma - 8)x^{\frac{1}{6}} \log x + (16 - 8\gamma)x^{\frac{1}{6}} + 8\gamma - 16 + O\left(x^{-\frac{1}{18}} \log x\right)\right) \\
&\quad + D_1 \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{3} + \varepsilon}\right)
\end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 4 and Lemma 7,

$$\begin{aligned}
S_3 &= \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) \left( \frac{1}{3} x^{\frac{1}{3}} \log x - x^{\frac{1}{3}} + D_1 + O(\log x) \right) \\
&= \frac{1}{3} x^{\frac{1}{3}} \log x \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) - x^{\frac{1}{3}} \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) + D_1 \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n) \\
&\quad + O\left(\log x \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n)\right) \\
&= \left(\frac{1}{3} x^{\frac{1}{3}} \log x - x^{\frac{1}{3}}\right) \left(\frac{1}{3} x^{\frac{1}{3}} \log x + (2\gamma - 1)x^{\frac{1}{3}} + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{9}}\right)\right) \\
&\quad + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{3} + \varepsilon}\right) + D_1 \sum_{n \leq x^{\frac{1}{3}}} d(n)
\end{aligned}$$

Combining the above estimates we get

$$\sum_{n \leq x} f_2(n) = D_3 x \log x + ((2\gamma - 1)D_3 - 2D_4)x + \frac{3 - 2\gamma}{2} x^{\frac{1}{2}} \log x + (5 - 2\gamma)x^{\frac{1}{2}} + O\left(x^{\frac{4}{5} + \varepsilon}\right),$$

which gives Proposition 2 immediately by using Lemma 1 .

## References

- [1] Smarandache F, Only problems, not Solutions, Chicago, Xiquan Publ, House, 1993.
- [2] Chengdong Pan and Chengbiao Pan, Foundation of Analytic Number Theory, Science Press, Beijing, 1997.
- [3] A. Ivić, the Riemann zeta-function, Wiley-Interscience, New York, 1985.

# Some identities on $k$ -power complement

Pei Zhang

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** The main purpose of this paper is to calculate the value of the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)},$$

where  $a_k(n)$  is the  $k$ -power complement number of any positive number  $n$ , and  $\alpha, \beta$  are two complex numbers with  $\operatorname{Re}(\alpha) \geq 1, \operatorname{Re}(\beta) \geq 1$ . Several interesting identities are given.

**Keywords**  $k$ -power complement number, identities, Riemann zeta-function.

## §1. Introduction

For any given natural number  $k \geq 2$  and any positive integer  $n$ , we call  $a_k(n)$  as a  $k$ -power complement number if  $a_k(n)$  denotes the smallest positive integer such that  $n \cdot a_k(n)$  is a perfect  $k$ -power. Especially, we call  $a_2(n), a_3(n), a_4(n)$  as the square complement number, cubic complement number, quartic complement number respectively. In reference [1], Professor F.Smarandache asked us to study the properties of the  $k$ -power complement number sequence. About this problem, there are many authors had studied it, and obtained many results. For example, in reference [2], Professor Wenpeng Zhang calculated the value of the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(n \cdot a_k(n))^s},$$

where  $s$  is a complex number with  $\operatorname{Re}(\alpha) \geq 1, k=2, 3, 4$ . Maohua Le [3] discussed the convergence of the series

$$s_1 = \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{a_2^m(n)}$$

and

$$s_2 = \sum_{n=2}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{a_2(n)},$$

where  $m \leq 1$  is a positive number, and proved that they are both divergence.

But about the properties of the  $k$ -power complement number, we still know very little at present. This paper, as a note of [2], we shall give a general calculate formula for

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)}.$$

That is, we shall prove the following:

**Theorem 1.** For any complex numbers  $\alpha, \beta$  with  $\operatorname{Re}(\alpha) \geq 1, \operatorname{Re}(\beta) \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)} = \zeta(k\alpha) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)\alpha + (k-1)^2\beta}}}{p^{\alpha + (k-1)\beta} - 1} \right),$$

where  $\zeta(\alpha)$  is the Riemann zeta-function,  $\prod_p$  denotes the product over all prime  $p$ .

**Theorem 2.** For any complex numbers  $\alpha, \beta$  with  $\operatorname{Re}(\alpha) \geq 1, \operatorname{Re}(\beta) \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)} = \left( 1 - \frac{2(2^{k\alpha} - 1)(2^{\alpha + (k+1)\beta} - 1)}{2^{(k+1)\alpha + (k-1)\beta} - 2^{\alpha - (k-1)^2\beta}} \right) \zeta(k\alpha) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)\alpha + (k-1)^2\beta}}}{p^{\alpha + (k-1)\beta} - 1} \right).$$

Note that  $\zeta(2) = \frac{\pi^2}{6}$ ,  $\zeta(4) = \frac{\pi^4}{90}$  and  $\zeta(8) = \frac{\pi^8}{9450}$ . From our Theorems we may immediately obtain the following two corollaries:

**Corollary 1.** Taking  $\alpha = \beta, k = 2$  in above Theorems, then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(n \cdot a_2(n))^\alpha} &= \frac{\zeta^2(2\alpha)}{\zeta(4\alpha)}; \\ \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(n \cdot a_2(n))^\alpha} &= \frac{\zeta^2(2\alpha)}{\zeta(4\alpha)} \cdot \frac{4^\alpha - 1}{4^\alpha + 1}; \\ \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{(n \cdot a_2(n))^\alpha} &= \frac{\zeta^2(2\alpha)}{\zeta(4\alpha)} \cdot \frac{3 - 4^\alpha}{1 + 4^\alpha}. \end{aligned}$$

**Corollary 2.** Taking  $\alpha = \beta = 1, 2, k = 2$  in Corollary 1, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{n \cdot a_2(n)} &= \frac{5}{2}, \quad \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(n \cdot a_2(n))^2} = \frac{7}{6}; \\ \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{n \cdot a_2(n)} &= \frac{3}{2}, \quad \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(n \cdot a_2(n))^2} = \frac{35}{34}; \\ \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n \cdot a_2(n)} &= -\frac{1}{2}, \quad \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{(n \cdot a_2(n))^2} = -\frac{91}{102}. \end{aligned}$$

## §2. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we will complete the proof of the theorems. For any positive integer  $n$ , we can write it as  $n = m^k \cdot l$ , where  $l$  is a  $k$ -free number, then from the definition of  $a_k(n)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)} &= \sum_{m=1}^{+\infty} \sum_{l=1}^{+\infty} \frac{\sum_{d^k|l} \mu(d)}{m^{k\alpha} l^\alpha l^{(k-1)\beta}} \\
&= \zeta(k\alpha) \sum_{l=1}^{+\infty} \frac{\sum_{d^k|l} \mu(d)}{l^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta}} \\
&= \zeta(k\alpha) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1}{p^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta}} + \frac{1}{p^{2(\alpha+(k-1)\beta)}} + \cdots + \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)(\alpha+(k-1)\beta)}} \right) \\
&= \zeta(k\alpha) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1}{p^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta}} \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)(\alpha+(k-1)\beta)}}}{1 - \frac{1}{p^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta}}} \right) \\
&= \zeta(k\alpha) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)\alpha+(k-1)^2\beta}}}{p^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 1} \right),
\end{aligned}$$

where  $\mu(n)$  denotes the Möbius function. This completes the proof of Theorem 1.

Now we come to prove Theorem 2. First we shall prove the following identity

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)} &= \sum_{m=1}^{+\infty} \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ 2 \nmid m^k l}}^{+\infty} \frac{\sum_{d^k|l} \mu(d)}{m^{k\alpha} l^\alpha l^{(k-1)\beta}} \\
&= \sum_{\substack{m=1 \\ 2 \nmid m}}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{m^{k\alpha}} \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ 2 \nmid l}}^{+\infty} \frac{\sum_{d^k|l} \mu(d)}{l^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta}} \\
&= \frac{2^{k\alpha} - 1}{2^{k\alpha}} \cdot \frac{\zeta(k\alpha)(2^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 1)}{2^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 2^{(k-1)(\alpha+(k-1)\beta)}} \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)\alpha+(k-1)^2\beta}}}{p^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 1} \right) \\
&= \frac{\zeta(k\alpha)(2^{k\alpha} - 1)(2^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta})}{2^{(k+1)\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 2^{\alpha-(k-1)^2\beta}} \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)\alpha+(k-1)^2\beta}}}{p^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 1} \right).
\end{aligned}$$

Then use this identity and Theorem 1 we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)} \\
&= \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)} - 2 \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{n^\alpha \cdot a_k^\beta(n)} \\
&= \left( 1 - \frac{2(2^{k\alpha} - 1)(2^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 1)}{2^{(k+1)\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 2^{(k-1)^2\beta-\alpha}} \right) \zeta(k\alpha) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{(k-1)\alpha+(k-1)^2\beta}}}{p^{\alpha+(k-1)\beta} - 1} \right).
\end{aligned}$$



This completes the proof of Theorem 2.

## References

- [1] F.Smarandache, Only problems, Not solutions, Xiquan Publishing House, Chicago, 1993.
- [2] Zhang Wengpeng, Research on Smarandache Problems in Number Theory, Hexis, 2004, 60-64.
- [3] Maohua Le, Some Problems Concerning the Smarandache Square Complementary Function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **14**(2004), 220-222.

# Two Formulas for $x^n$ being Represented by Chebyshev Polynomials<sup>1</sup>

Yuanheng Wang<sup>1</sup> and Zongsheng Sheng<sup>2</sup>

1. Department of Mathematics, Zhejiang Normal University  
Jinhua, Zhejiang, P.R.China

2. Department of Mathematics, Nanyang Institute of Technology  
Nanyang, Henan, P.R.China

**Abstract** Some very simple formulas to show how  $x^n$  ( $n = 1, 2, \dots$ ) is represented by Chebyshev polynomials  $T_k(x)$  and  $U_k(x)$  ( $k = 0, 1, \dots$ ) and their an application are given in this paper.

**Keywords** Chebyshev polynomial, represent, orthogonal property, common formula.

## §1. Introduction

The first type Chebyshev polynomials  $T_k(x)$ :

$$T_k(x) = \frac{1}{2} \left[ \left( x + \sqrt{x^2 - 1} \right)^k + \left( x - \sqrt{x^2 - 1} \right)^k \right], k = 0, 1, \dots$$

and the second type Chebyshev polynomials  $U_k(x)$ :

$$U_k(x) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{x^2 - 1}} \left[ \left( x + \sqrt{x^2 - 1} \right)^{k+1} - \left( x - \sqrt{x^2 - 1} \right)^{k+1} \right], k = 0, 1, \dots$$

have widely applications in many fields<sup>[1-4]</sup>, contact closely with Fibonacci numbers, Lucas numbers<sup>[5-6]</sup>, and so on. It is a general method that each  $x^n$  ( $n = 1, 2, \dots$ ) is represented by Chebyshev polynomials  $T_k(x)$  and  $U_k(x)$  ( $k = 0, 1, \dots, n$ ). But so far it is regretted that one can only use some recurrence relations<sup>[7]</sup>, recurrence formulas

$$T_{k+2}(x) = 2xT_{k+1}(x) - T_k(x), \quad U_{k+2}(x) = 2xU_{k+1}(x) - U_k(x), k = 0, 1, \dots$$

where  $T_0(x) = 1$ ,  $T_1(x) = x$ ,  $U_0 = 1$ ,  $U_1 = 2x$ , or some table<sup>[2-3]</sup>:

$$1 = T_0, \quad x = T_1, \quad x^2 = \frac{1}{2}(T_0 + T_2), \quad x^3 = \frac{1}{4}(3T_1 + T_3), \quad x^4 = \frac{1}{8}(3T_0 + 4T_2 + T_4),$$

$$x^5 = \frac{1}{16}(10T_1 + 5T_3 + T_5), \quad x^6 = \frac{1}{32}(10T_0 + 15T_2 + 6T_4 + T_6),$$

$$x^7 = \frac{1}{64}(35T_1 + 21T_3 + 7T_5 + T_7), \quad x^8 = \frac{1}{128}(35T_0 + 56T_2 + 28T_4 + 8T_6 + T_8), \dots$$

---

<sup>1</sup>This work is supported by the Education Department Foundation of Zhejiang Province (200208689)

It is obviously that the bigger  $n$  is, the more difficult the problem is. In this paper, we shall give the very simple formulas to solve the problem thoroughly, and give some perfect related results of trigonometric formulas.

**Illustration:** “!” is the factorial sign and “!!” is the double factorial sign through this paper. For examples,

$$9! = 9 * 8 * 7 * 6 * 5 * 4 * 3 * 2 * 1, \quad 9!! = 9 * 7 * 5 * 3 * 1, \quad 8!! = 8 * 6 * 4 * 2.$$

## §2. Main Result

**Theorem 1.** Let

$$x^n = \frac{1}{2}a_{n0}T_0(x) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{nk}T_k(x). \quad (1)$$

Then if  $k \geq n+1$ ,  $a_{nk} = 0$ ; If  $k \leq n$ ,  $k$  and  $n$  are of opposite parity, then  $a_{nk} = 0$ ; If  $k \leq n$ ,  $k$  and  $n$  are of same parity, then

$$a_{nk} = \frac{2n!}{(n-k)!!(n+k)!!}.$$

**Proof.** Multiply  $T_m(x)/\sqrt{1-x^2}$  ( $m = 0, 1, \dots$ ) to the two sides of (1) and definite integral from  $-1$  to  $1$ . Because of the orthogonal property<sup>[3,8]</sup> of the first type Chebyshev polynomials, we can get

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{x^n T_m(x)}{\sqrt{1-x^2}} dx &= \frac{1}{2}a_{n0} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{T_0(x)T_m(x)}{\sqrt{1-x^2}} dx + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{nk} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{T_k(x)T_m(x)}{\sqrt{1-x^2}} dx \\ &= \frac{\pi}{2}a_{nm} = \frac{\pi}{2}a_{nk} \text{ (where } k=m) \\ a_{nk} &= \frac{2}{\pi} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{x^n T_k(x)}{\sqrt{1-x^2}} dx \end{aligned}$$

Let  $x = \cos t$  and use the formula<sup>[9]</sup>

$$b_p = \int_0^\pi \cos^p t dt = \frac{(p-1)!!}{p!!} \pi, \text{ when } p \text{ is even; } b_p = 0, \text{ when } p \text{ is odd.}$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} a_{nk} &= \frac{2}{\pi} \int_0^\pi \cos^n t \cos kt dt \\ &= \frac{2}{\pi} \int_0^\pi \cos^{n+1} t \cos(k-1)t dt - \frac{2}{\pi} \int_0^\pi \cos^n t \sin t \sin(k-1)t dt \\ &= a_{(n+1)(k-1)} + \frac{2}{\pi} \cdot \frac{1}{n+1} \cos^{n+1} t \sin(k-1)t \Big|_0^\pi - \frac{2}{\pi} \cdot \frac{k-1}{n+1} \int_0^\pi \cos^{n+1} t \cos(k-1)t dt \\ &= a_{(n+1)(k-1)} + 0 - \frac{k-1}{n+1} a_{(n+1)(k-1)} = \frac{n-k+2}{n+1} a_{(n+1)(k-1)} \\ &= \frac{n-k+2}{n+2} \cdot \frac{n-k+4}{n+2} a_{(n+2)(k-2)} = \dots \\ &= \frac{n-k+2}{n+1} \cdot \frac{n-k+4}{n+2} \dots \frac{n-k+2i}{n+i} \dots \frac{n-k+2k}{n+k} a_{(n+k)(0)}. \end{aligned}$$

So when  $n + k$  is odd, or  $n$  and  $k$  are of opposite parity (whether  $k > n$  or  $k < n$ ),  $a_{nk} = 0$  for  $a_{n+k0} = \frac{2}{\pi}b_{n+k} = 0$ ; when  $k > n$ ,  $n$  and  $k$  are of the same parity, or  $k = n + 2i$  ( $i > 0$ ),  $a_{nk} = 0$  for  $n - k + 2i = 0$ ; when  $k < n + 1$ ,  $n$  and  $k$  are of same parity, or  $n + k$  is even, then

$$\begin{aligned} a_{nk} &= \frac{\frac{(n+k)!!}{(n-k)!!}}{\frac{(n+k)!}{n!}} \cdot \frac{2}{\pi} b_{n+k} \\ &= \frac{\frac{(n+k)!!}{(n-k)!!}}{\frac{(n+k)!}{n!}} \cdot \frac{2}{\pi} \cdot \frac{(n+k-1)!!}{(n+k)!!} \pi = \frac{2n!}{(n-k)!!(n+k)!!}. \end{aligned}$$

**Theorem 2.** Let

$$x^n = b_{n0}U_0(x) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} b_{nk}U_k(x). \quad (2)$$

Then if  $k \geq n + 1$ ,  $b_{nk} = 0$ ; If  $k \leq n$ ,  $k$  and  $n$  are opposite parity, then  $b_{nk} = 0$ ; If  $k \leq n$ ,  $k$  and  $n$  are of the same parity, then

$$b_{nk} = \frac{2(k+1)n!}{(n-k)!!(n+k+2)!!}.$$

**Proof.** Multiply  $U_m(x)\sqrt{1-x^2}$  ( $m = 0, 1, \dots$ ) to the two sides of (2) and definite integral from  $-1$  to  $1$ . Because of the orthogonal property<sup>[3,8]</sup> of the second type Chebyshev polynomials, we can get

$$\begin{aligned} \int_1^{-1} x^n U_m(x) \sqrt{1-x^2} dx &= b_{n0} \int_1^{-1} x^n U_0(x) U_m(x) \sqrt{1-x^2} dx \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} b_{nk} \int_1^{-1} x^n U_k(x) U_m(x) \sqrt{1-x^2} dx \\ &= \frac{\pi}{2} b_{nm} \\ &= \frac{\pi}{2} b_{nk} (\text{where } k = m), \end{aligned}$$

$$b_{nk} = \frac{2}{\pi} \int_1^{-1} x^n U_k(x) \sqrt{1-x^2} dx.$$

Let  $x = \cos t$  and we have

$$\begin{aligned} b_{nk} &= \frac{2}{\pi} \int_0^{\pi} \frac{\cos^n t \sin(k+1)t \sin t}{\sin t} dt \\ &= \frac{2}{\pi} \frac{-1}{n+1} \cos^{n+1} t \sin(k+1)t \Big|_0^{\pi} + \frac{2}{\pi} \frac{k+1}{n+1} \int_0^{\pi} \cos^{n+1} t \cos(k+1)t dt \\ &= \frac{k+1}{n+1} a_{(n+1)(k+1)}. \end{aligned}$$

So we can get the result of Theorem 2 from Theorem 1. By using theorem 1,2, changing  $n$  to  $2n$  or  $2n + 1$ , we can get very simple formulas:

**Theorem 3.**

$$\begin{aligned}
 x^{2n} &= \frac{(2n)!}{4^n(n!)^2} T_0(x) + \frac{2(2n)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{(n-k)!(n+k)!} T_{2k}(x) \\
 &= \frac{(2n)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{2k+1}{(n-k)!(n+k+1)!} U_{2k}(x), \\
 n &= 0, 1, 2, \dots,
 \end{aligned} \tag{3}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 x^{2n+1} &= \frac{(2n+1)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{1}{(n-k)!(n+k+1)!} T_{2k+1}(x) \\
 &= \frac{(2n+1)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{k+1}{(n-k)!(n+k+2)!} U_{2k+1}(x), \\
 n &= 0, 1, 2, \dots
 \end{aligned} \tag{4}$$

Therom 3 is very convenient for us and it is suggested to be written in the books. For example, we can immediately get that

$$\begin{aligned}
 x^9 &= \frac{9!}{4^4} \left( \frac{1}{4!5!} T_1(x) + \frac{1}{3!6!} T_3(x) + \frac{1}{2!7!} T_5(x) + \frac{1}{1!8!} T_7(x) + \frac{1}{9!} T_9(x) \right) \\
 &= \frac{63}{128} T_1(x) + \frac{21}{64} T_3(x) + \frac{9}{64} T_5(x) + \frac{9}{256} T_7(x) + \frac{1}{256} T_9(x),
 \end{aligned}$$

$$x^{100} = \frac{100!}{2^{100}(50!)^2} T_0(x) + \frac{100!}{2^{99}} \sum_{k=1}^{50} \frac{1}{(50-k)!(50+k)!} T_{2k}(x).$$

### §3. Some Formulas of Trigonometric Function

Although there are many formulas of trigonometric function, we can still get some new ones.

**Theorem 4.** For many positive integer  $n$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \cos^{2n} x &= \frac{(2n)!}{4^n(n!)^2} + \frac{2(2n)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{(n-k)!(n+k)!} \cos(2k)x, \\
 \cos^{2n+1} x &= \frac{(2n+1)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{1}{(n-k)!(n+k+1)!} \cos(2k+1)x.
 \end{aligned} \tag{5}$$

**Proof.** Making  $\cos^m x$  Fourier cosine expansion, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 \cos^m x &= \frac{1}{2} a_{m0} + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{mk} \cos kx, \\
 a_{mk} &= \frac{2}{\pi} \int_0^{\pi} \cos^m x \cos kx dx.
 \end{aligned}$$

Changing  $m$  to  $2n$  or  $2n+1$ , we can complete the proof of Theorem 4 from Theorem 1.

**Theorem 5.** Let  $n$  be an integer,

$$G_{nk} = \int \cos^n x \cos kx dx,$$

$$H_{nk} = \int \cos^n x \sin kx dx,$$

$$I_{nk} = \int \sin^n x \cos kx dx,$$

$$J_{nk} = \int \sin^n x \sin kx dx.$$

Then,

$$\begin{aligned} G_{nk} &= \frac{1}{n+1} \sin^{n+1} x \sin(k-1)x + \frac{n-k+2}{n+1} G_{(n+1)(k-1)}, \\ H_{nk} &= \frac{-1}{n+1} \cos^{n+1} x \sin(k-1)x + \frac{n-k+2}{n+1} H_{(n+1)(k-1)}, \\ I_{nk} &= \frac{1}{n+1} \sin^{n+1} x \cos(k-1)x - \frac{n-k+2}{n+1} J_{(n+1)(k-1)}, \\ J_{nk} &= \frac{1}{n+1} \sin^{n+1} x \sin(k-1)x + \frac{n-k+2}{n+1} I_{(n+1)(k-1)}. \end{aligned} \quad (6)$$

**Proof.** The proof can be completed just using elementary formulas

$$\cos kx = \cos x \cos(k-1)x - \sin x \sin(k-1)x,$$

$$\sin kx = \sin x \cos(k-1)x + \cos x \sin(k-1)x,$$

and the method of integration by parts.

**Theorem 6.** For any positive integer  $n$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sin^{2n} x &= \frac{(2n)!}{4^n (n!)^2} + \frac{2(2n)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{(-1)^k}{(n-k)!(n+k)!} \cos(2k)x, \\ \sin^{2n+1} x &= \frac{(2n+1)!}{4^n} \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{(-1)^k}{(n-k)!(n+k+1)!} \sin(2k+1)x. \end{aligned} \quad (7)$$

**Proof.** Making  $\sin^m x$  Fourier cosine expansion, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sin^m x &= \frac{1}{2} a_{m0} + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (a_{mk} \cos kx + b_{mk} \sin kx), \\ a_{mk} &= \frac{1}{\pi} \int_0^{\pi} \sin^m x \cos kx dx, \\ b_{mk} &= \frac{1}{\pi} \int_0^{\pi} \sin^m x \sin kx dx. \end{aligned}$$

Changing  $m$  to  $2n$  or  $2n+1$ , we can complete the proof of Theorem 6 from Theorem 5 and Theorem 1.

In formula (5) and formula (7), it is interested that the absolute values of the coefficients of corresponding terms are equal. Those formulas seem wonderful.

## References

- [1] Cheney E.W, Introduction to approximation theory, McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1986.
- [2] Yuesheng Li and Youqi Huang, Numerical approximation, People Edu.Pub., 1978.
- [3] Wanming Shi etc, Numerical analysis, Beijing Uni.Tech.Pub., 1982.
- [4] Xiyu Kang, Some identities involving Chebyshevs polynomials, Pure and applied Math., **2**(2000), 55-57.
- [5] Jian Zhao, Duanshen Liu, and Cundian Yang. On some identities involving Lucas numbers, Pure and applied Math., **3**(2005), 221-223.
- [6] Wenpeng Zhang, On Chebyshevs polynomials and Fibonacii numbers, The Fibonacii Quarterly, **40**(2001), 420-428.
- [7] Shengyi Jiang, Transformation between Chebyshevs polynomial and genetic polynomial, J.of Changsha Uni. of Electric Power, **4**(2001), 8-10.
- [8] Yuanheng Wang and Wenshen Yang, A new algorithm of the best approximation by using orthogonal method, Numerical Mathematics-A Journal of Chinese Universities, **2**(2004), 178-185.
- [9] John Wiley and Sons Inc, Calculus, George Springer, Indiana Uni., USA, 1967.

# Two Problems About 2-Power Free Numbers

Xigeng Chen

Department of Mathematics, Maoming College

Maoming, Guangdong, P.R China

**Abstract** For any positive integer  $n$ , let  $a_n$  denote the  $n$ th 2-power free number. In this paper we prove that  $a_n < 1.8n$ .

**Keywords** 2-power free number, upper bound, Möbius inversion formula.

## §1. Introduction and results

Let  $a$  be a positive integer. If  $a$  has no square divisor greater than 1, then  $a$  is called a 2-power free number (see [1]). Recently, Mladen and Krassimir [3] showed that

$$a_n < \left\lfloor \frac{1}{4}(n^2 + 3n + 4) \right\rfloor,$$

where  $[x]$  is the integral part of  $x$ . Simultaneously, they proposed the following two problems.

**Problem 1.** Does there exist a constant  $C > 1$  such that  $a_n < Cn$ ?

**Problem 2.** Is  $C < 2$ ?

In this paper, we completely solve the above mentioned problems as follows:

**Theorem.** For any positive integer  $n$ , we have  $a_n < 1.8n$ .

## §2. Proof of the theorem

Now we complete the proof of the theorem.

Clearly, the theorem holds for  $n \leq 10^6$ . We now suppose that

$$a_n \geq 1.8n \tag{1}$$

for a positive integer  $n$  with  $n > 10^6$ . For any real number  $x$  with  $x \geq 1$ , let  $f(x)$  denote the number of 2-power free number  $a$  with  $a \leq x$ . We find from (1) that

$$f(n) < 0.56n \tag{2}$$

for a positive integer  $n$  with  $n > 10^6$ .

Notice that every positive integer  $a$  can be expressed as  $a = b^2d$ , where  $b$  is a positive integer and  $d$  is 2-power free number. Hence, we have

$$n = [n] = \sum_{k=1}^r f\left(\frac{n}{i^2}\right), \tag{3}$$

---

<sup>1</sup>Supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (No.10271104) and the Guangdong Provincial Natural Science Foundation(No.04011425).



where  $r = \lfloor \sqrt{n} \rfloor$ . By the Möbius inversion formula (see [2, Theorem 268]), we get from (3) that

$$f(n) = \sum_{i=1}^r \mu(i) \left( \frac{n}{i^2} \right), \quad (4)$$

where  $\mu(i)$  is the Möbius function.

Since  $|\mu(k)| \leq 1$ , we obtain from (4) that

$$f(n) \geq \sum_{i=1}^r \left( \mu(i) \frac{n}{i^2} - 1 \right) \geq n \sum_{i=1}^r \frac{\mu(i)}{i^2} - \sqrt{n} = n \left( \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mu(i)}{i^2} - \sum_{i=r+1}^{\infty} \frac{\mu(i)}{i^2} \right) - \sqrt{n}. \quad (5)$$

By Formula (17.2.2) and Theorem 287 of [2], we have

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{i^2} = \frac{\pi^2}{6}, \quad \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mu(i)}{i^2} = \frac{6}{\pi^2}, \quad (6)$$

It is easy to check that

$$\sum_{i=1}^r \frac{1}{i^2} \geq \sum_{i=1}^{1000} \frac{1}{i^2} > 1.6071. \quad (7)$$

since  $\sqrt{n} < \frac{n}{1000}$  if  $n > 10^6$ , substitute (6) and (7) into (5), we get

$$f(n) > 0.56n, \quad (8)$$

which is a contradiction with (2). Thus, the theorem is proved.

## References

- [1] Dumitrescu C, Seleacu V, Some solutions and questions in number theory, Erhus Univ Press, Glendale, 1994.
- [2] G.H. Hardy, E.M. Wright, An introduction to the theory of numbers, Oxford Univ Press, Oxford, 1981.
- [3] V.Mladen, T.Krassimir, Remarks on some of the smarandache's problem, Part 2, Scientia Magna, **1**(2005), 1-26.

# The Asymptotic Formula of $\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{ld}(n)$

Xinwen Ma

Department of Mathematics, Shandong Normal University  
Jinan, Shandong, P.R.China

**Abstract** Let  $P_{ld}(n) = \prod_{d|n, d \equiv l(q)} d$ ,  $1 \leq l \leq q$ , where  $l, q$  are fixed numbers. This paper uses the hyperbolic summation method and the exponential pair theory to obtain the asymptotic formula of  $\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{ld}(n)$ .

**Keywords** Exponential sum, hyperbolic summation method, exponent pair.

## §1. Introduction

F. Smarandache introduced the function  $P_d(n) := \prod_{d|n} d$  in Problem 25 of [1]. In this paper we shall define a similar function and study its property. Let  $1 \leq l \leq q$  be fixed integers. Now we define a function  $P_{ld}(n)$  by

$$P_{ld}(n) := \prod_{\substack{d|n \\ d \equiv l \pmod{q}}} d.$$

In the present paper, we shall prove the following:

**Theorem.** For any real number  $x > 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{ld}(n) = \frac{1}{2q} x \log^2 x + \frac{\gamma - 1}{q} x \log x + cx + O((q^{-1}x)^{\frac{27}{82} + \epsilon}),$$

where  $c$  is a constant which depends on  $q$  and  $l$ ,  $\gamma$  is the Euler constant.

**Notations.** For any real  $t$ ,  $[t]$  is the integer part of  $t$ ,  $\psi(t) = t - [t] - \frac{1}{2}$  and  $e(t) = e^{2\pi it}$ .  $U \ll V$  means  $|U| \leq CV$  for some unspecified positive constant  $C$ . We also use the Landau notation  $U = O(V)$ ; this is equivalent to  $U \ll CV$ .  $f \sim g$  means  $c_1g < f < c_2g$  with some positive, unspecified constants  $c_1, c_2$ . Throughout this paper,  $c_1, c_2, c_3$  are constants which may depend on  $q, l$ .  $\epsilon$  denotes a fixed small positive constant which may be different at each occurrence.

## §2. Some Lemmas

We need the following Lemmas.

**Lemma 1.** Suppose that  $f(u)$  has two continuous derivatives on  $[u_1, u_2]$ . Then

$$\sum_{u_1 < n \leq u_2} f(n) = \int_{u_1}^{u_2} f(u) du - \psi(u)f(u) \Big|_{u_1}^{u_2} + \psi_1(u)f'(u) \Big|_{u_1}^{u_2} - \int_{u_1}^{u_2} \psi_1(u)f''(u) du.$$

**Proof.** This is (2.2.8) of [3] ( $l = 2$ ), i.e. Euler-MacLaurin summation formula.

**Lemma 2.** For  $y \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{0 \leq m \leq y - \frac{l}{q}} \log(l + mq) = y \log qy - y - \psi\left(y - \frac{l}{q}\right) \log qy + c_1 + O\left(\frac{1}{y}\right).$$

**Proof.** This follows from Lemma 1, take  $f(n) = \log(l + nq)$ ,  $u_1 = 0$ ,  $u_2 = y - \frac{l}{q}$ .

**Lemma 3.** For  $y \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{1 \leq k \leq y} \frac{1}{k} = \log y + \gamma - \frac{\psi(y)}{y} + O\left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right).$$

**Proof.** This is Lemma 4.4. of [2].

**Lemma 4.** For  $y \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{1 \leq k \leq y} \frac{\log k}{k} = \frac{1}{2} \log^2 y + c_2 - \frac{\psi(y)}{y} \log y + O\left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right).$$

**Proof.** This follows from Lemma 1, take  $f(n) = \frac{\log n}{n}$ ,  $u_1 = 1$ ,  $u_2 = y$ .

**Lemma 5.** For  $y \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{0 \leq m \leq y - \frac{l}{q}} \frac{\log(l + mq)}{l + mq} = \frac{1}{2q} \log^2 qy + c_3 - \frac{\log qy}{qy} \psi\left(y - \frac{l}{q}\right) + O\left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right).$$

**Proof.** This follows from Lemma 1, take  $f(n) = \frac{\log l + nq}{l + nq}$ ,  $u_1 = 0$ ,  $u_2 = y - \frac{l}{q}$ .

**Lemma 6.** Suppose  $f(n)$  is a real valued function on the interval  $[N, N_1]$ , where  $2 \leq N < N_1 \leq 2N$ . If  $|f^{(j)}(n)| \sim \lambda_1 N^{-j+1}$  ( $j = 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6$ ), then

$$\sum_{N < n \leq N_1} \psi(f(n)) \ll \lambda_1^{\frac{\kappa}{\kappa+1}} N^{\frac{\kappa+\lambda}{\kappa+1}} + \lambda_1^{-1},$$

where  $(\kappa, \lambda)$  is any exponent pair.

**Proof.** This follows from Lemma 4.3. of [2].

### §3. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we always assume  $(\kappa, \lambda)$  is an exponent pair.

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{ad}(n) = \sum_{dk \leq x, d \equiv l(q)} \log d = \sum_{(l+mq)k \leq x} \log(l + mq).$$

By hyperbolic summation method, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{ad}(n) &= \sum_{1 \leq k \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{0 \leq m \leq \frac{x}{qk} - \frac{l}{q}} \log(l + mq) \\
&\quad + \sum_{0 \leq m \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \left[ \frac{x}{qm + l} \right] \log(l + mq) \\
&\quad - \left[ \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right] \sum_{0 \leq m \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \log(l + mq) \\
&= \sum_1 + \sum_2 - \sum_3.
\end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_1 &= \sum_{1 \leq k \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{0 \leq m \leq \frac{x}{qk} - \frac{l}{q}} \log(l + mq). \\
\sum_2 &= \sum_{0 \leq m \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \left( \frac{x}{l + mq} - \psi \left( \frac{x}{l + mq} \right) - \frac{1}{2} \right) \log(l + mq). \\
\sum_3 &= \left( \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} - \psi \left( \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right) - \frac{1}{2} \right) \sum_{0 \leq m \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \log(l + mq).
\end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 2, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_1 &= \frac{x}{q} (\log x - 1) \sum_{1 \leq k \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{1}{k} - \frac{x}{q} \sum_{1 \leq k \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{\log k}{k} \\
&\quad - S_1 + c_1 \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + O(1),
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$S_1 = \sum_{1 \leq n \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \psi \left( \frac{x}{qn} - \frac{l}{q} \right) \log \frac{x}{n}.$$

Then by Lemma 3 and Lemma 4, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_1 &= \frac{3}{8q} x \log^2 x + \left( \frac{\gamma}{q} - \frac{1}{2q} - \frac{\log q}{4q} \right) x \log x - S_1 \\
&\quad + \left( \frac{\log q}{2q} - \frac{\gamma}{q} - \frac{\log^2 q}{8q} - \frac{c_2}{q} \right) x \\
&\quad - \left( \frac{1}{2} \log qx - 1 \right) \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \psi \left( \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right) + c_1 \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + O(1).
\end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

By Lemma 5, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_2 = & \frac{1}{8q} x \log^2 x + \frac{\log q}{4q} x \log x + \left( c_3 + \frac{\log^2 q}{8q} \right) x \\ & - \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \psi \left( \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q} \right) \log qx \\ & - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{0 \leq m \leq \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \log(l + mq) - S_2 + O(1), \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

where

$$S_2 = \sum_{0 \leq m \leq \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \psi \left( \frac{x}{l + mq} \right) \log(l + mq).$$

By Lemma 2, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_3 = & \frac{1}{2q} x \log x + \frac{1}{2q} (\log q - 2)x - \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \psi \left( \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q} \right) \log qx \\ & - \left( \frac{1}{2} \log qx - 1 \right) \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \psi \left( \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right) + c_1 \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{0 \leq m \leq \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \log(l + mq) + O(1). \end{aligned} \quad (4)$$

Then by (1)-(4), we get

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \log P_{ad}(n) = \frac{1}{2q} x \log^2 x + \frac{\gamma - 1}{q} x \log x + cx - S_1 - S_2 + O(1), \quad (5)$$

where

$$c = \frac{1 - \gamma}{q} - \frac{c_2}{q} + c_3.$$

Now we estimate  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ , where

$$\begin{aligned} S_1 &= \sum_{1 \leq n \leq \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \psi \left( \frac{x}{qn} - \frac{l}{q} \right) \log \frac{x}{n}, \\ S_2 &= \sum_{0 \leq m \leq \left( \frac{x}{q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} - \frac{l}{q}} \psi \left( \frac{x}{l + mq} \right) \log(l + mq). \end{aligned}$$

We only estimate  $S_1$ , the estimate of  $S_2$  is similar to  $S_1$ . First we estimate

$$S_{11} = \sum_{N < n \leq 2N} \psi \left( \frac{x}{qn} - \frac{l}{q} \right).$$

By Lemma 6, we get

$$\begin{aligned} S_{11} &\ll (xq^{-1}N^{-2})^{\frac{\kappa}{\kappa+1}} N^{\frac{\kappa+\lambda}{\kappa+1}} + qx^{-1}N^2 \\ &\ll (xq^{-1})^{\frac{\kappa}{\kappa+1}} N^{\frac{\lambda-\kappa}{\kappa+1}} + qx^{-1}N^2. \end{aligned} \quad (6)$$

Then

$$\sum_{1 \leq n \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \psi\left(\frac{x}{qn} - \frac{l}{q}\right) = \sum_{1 \leq j \leq J} \sum_{n \in I_j} \psi\left(\frac{x}{qn} - \frac{l}{q}\right),$$

where

$$I_j = \{n : 2^{-j}(q^{-1}x)^{1/2} < n \leq 2^{-j+1}(q^{-1}x)^{1/2}\}.$$

By (6), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{1 \leq n \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \psi\left(\frac{x}{qn} - \frac{l}{q}\right) &\ll (q^{-1}x)^{\frac{\kappa+\lambda}{2\kappa+2}} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq J} 2^{-j(\lambda-\kappa)} + \sum_{1 \leq j \leq J} 2^{-2j} \\ &\ll (q^{-1}x)^{\frac{\kappa+\lambda}{2\kappa+2}+\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

Take  $(\kappa, \lambda) = (\frac{11}{30}, \frac{16}{30})$ , we get

$$\sum_{1 \leq n \leq (\frac{x}{q})^{\frac{1}{2}}} \psi\left(\frac{x}{qn} - \frac{l}{q}\right) \ll (q^{-1}x)^{\frac{27}{82}+\varepsilon}.$$

Then by partial summation, we get

$$S_1 \ll (q^{-1}x)^{\frac{27}{82}+\varepsilon}. \quad (7)$$

Now, Theorem follows from (5) and (7).

## References

- [1] F.Smarandache, Only problems, Not Solutions, Chicago, Xiquan Publ, House, 1993.
- [2] S.W.Graham and G.Kolesnik, Van der Corput's Method of Exponential Sums, Cambridge University Press, 1991.
- [3] C.D.Pan and C.B.Pan, Fundamental of Analytical Number Theory, Beijing, Science Press, 1991.

# On the $K$ -power free number sequence

Qing Tian

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** The main purpose of this paper is to study the distribution properties of the  $k$ -power free numbers, and give an interesting asymptotic formula for it.

**Keywords**  $k$ -power free number, mean value, asymptotic formula

## §1. Introduction

A natural number  $n$  is called a  $k$ -power free number if it can not be divided by any  $p^k$ , where  $p$  is a prime. One can obtain all  $k$ -power free number by the following method: From the set of natural numbers ( except 0 and 1 ).

–take off all multiples of  $2^k$ , (i.e  $2^k, 2^{k+1}, 2^{k+2} \dots$ ).

–take off all multiples of  $3^k$ .

–take off all multiples of  $5^k$ .

... and so on ( take off all multiples of all  $k$ -power primes ).

When  $k = 3$ , the  $k$ -power free number sequence is 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, ... In reference [1], Professor F. Smarandache asked us to study the properties of the  $k$ -power free number sequence. About this problem, Zhang Tianping had given an asymptotic formula in reference [3]. That is, he proved that

$$\sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n \in B}} \omega^2(n) = \frac{x(\ln \ln x)^2}{\zeta(k)} + O(x(\ln \ln x)),$$

where  $\omega(n)$  denotes the number of prime divisors of  $n$ ,  $\zeta(k)$  is the Riemann zeta-function.

This paper as a note of [3], we use the analytic method to obtain a more accurate asymptotic formula for it. That is, we shall prove the following:

**Theorem.** Let  $k$  be a positive integer with  $k \geq 2$ ,  $B$  denotes the set of all  $k$ -power free number. Then we have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n \in B}} \omega^2(n) = \frac{1}{\zeta(k)} \left( x(\ln \ln x)^2 + C_1 x \ln \ln x + C_2 x \right) + O \left( \frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x} \right),$$

where  $\zeta(k)$  is the Riemann zeta-function,  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are both constants.

## §2. Some Lemmas

To complete the proof of the theorem, we need following several Lemmas.

**Lemma 1.** For any real number  $x \geq 2$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \omega(n) = x \ln \ln x + Ax + O\left(\frac{x}{\ln x}\right),$$

$$\sum_{n \leq x} \omega^2(n) = x(\ln \ln x)^2 + ax \ln \ln x + bx + O\left(\frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x}\right),$$

where  $A = \gamma + \sum_p \left(\ln\left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right) + \frac{1}{p}\right)$ ,  $a$  and  $b$  are two computable constants.

**Proof.** See reference [2].

**Lemma 2.** Let  $\mu(n)$  be the Möbius function, then for any real number  $x \geq 2$ , we have the following identity

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mu(n)\omega(n)}{n^s} = -\frac{1}{\zeta(s)} \sum_p \frac{1}{p^s - 1}.$$

**Proof.** See reference [3].

**Lemma 3.** Let  $k \geq 2$  be a fixed integer, then for any real number  $x \geq 2$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(m)\mu(d) = \frac{1}{\zeta(k)} \left( x(\ln \ln x)^2 + ax \ln \ln x + bx \right) + O\left(\frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x}\right).$$

**Proof.** From Lemma 1 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(m)\mu(d) &= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \sum_{m \leq \frac{x}{d^k}} \omega^2(m) \\ &= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \left( \frac{x}{d^k} (\ln \ln \frac{x}{d^k})^2 + a \frac{x}{d^k} \ln \ln \frac{x}{d^k} + b \frac{x}{d^k} + O\left(\frac{\frac{x}{d^k} \ln \ln \frac{x}{d^k}}{\ln \frac{x}{d^k}}\right) \right) \\ &= x \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} \left( \ln \ln x + \ln\left(1 - \frac{k \ln d}{\ln x}\right) \right)^2 + ax \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} \ln \ln \frac{x}{d^k} \\ &\quad + bx \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} + O\left(\frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x}\right). \end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

The first term on the right hand side of (1) is

$$\begin{aligned} &x \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} \left( \ln \ln x + \ln\left(1 - \frac{k \ln d}{\ln x}\right) \right)^2 \\ &= x(\ln \ln x)^2 \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} + O\left(x \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{|\mu(d)|}{d^k} \cdot \frac{k \ln d}{\ln x} \cdot \ln \ln x\right) + O\left(x \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{|\mu(d)|}{d^k} \cdot \frac{\ln^2 d}{\ln^2 x}\right) \\ &= \frac{x(\ln \ln x)^2}{\zeta(k)} + O\left(x^{\frac{1}{k}} (\ln \ln x)^2\right) + O\left(\frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x}\right) + O\left(\frac{x}{\ln^2 x}\right) \\ &= \frac{x(\ln \ln x)^2}{\zeta(k)} + O\left(\frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x}\right). \end{aligned}$$



The second term on the right hand side of (1) is

$$\begin{aligned}
 ax \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} \ln \ln \frac{x}{d^k} &= ax \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} \ln \ln x + ax \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} \ln \left(1 - \frac{k \ln d}{\ln x}\right) \\
 &= \frac{ax \ln \ln x}{\zeta(k)} + O \left( x \sum_{d > x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{|\mu(d)|}{d^k} \ln \ln x \right) + O \left( x \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{|\mu(d)|}{d^k} \frac{\ln d}{\ln x} \right) \\
 &= \frac{ax \ln \ln x}{\zeta(k)} + O \left( \frac{x}{\ln x} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

The third term on the right hand side of (1) is

$$bx \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} = bx \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mu(d)}{d^k} + O \left( bx \sum_{d > x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{1}{d^k} \right) = \frac{bx}{\zeta(k)} + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k}} \right).$$

From the calculations above we get the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(n) \mu(d) = \frac{1}{\zeta(k)} \left( x (\ln \ln x)^2 + ax \ln \ln x + bx \right) + O \left( \frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x} \right).$$

This proves Lemma 3.

**Lemma 4.** Let any real number  $x \geq 2$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(d) \mu(d) = A_1 x + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k}} (\ln \ln x)^2 \right),$$

where  $A_1 = \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \frac{\omega^2(d) \mu(d)}{d^k}$  is a calculable constant.

**Proof.** Note that the series  $\sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(d) \mu(d)$  is convergent, so we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(d) \mu(d) &= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \omega^2(d) \mu(d) \sum_{m \leq \frac{x}{d^k}} 1 = \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \omega^2(d) \mu(d) \left[ \frac{x}{d^k} \right] \\
 &= x \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \frac{\omega^2(d) \mu(d)}{d^k} + O \left( x \sum_{d > x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{\omega^2(d) |\mu(d)|}{d^k} \right) + O \left( \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \omega^2(d) |\mu(d)| \right) \\
 &= A_1 x + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k}} (\ln \ln x)^2 \right) + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k}} (\ln \ln x^{\frac{1}{k}})^2 \right) \\
 &= A_1 x + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k}} (\ln \ln x)^2 \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

This proves Lemma 4.

**Lemma 5.** For any real number  $x \geq 2$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2((d, m)) \mu(d) = A_2 x + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k}} \right),$$

where  $A_2 = \frac{\mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \frac{\omega^2(u)}{u} \sum_{s|\frac{d}{u}} \frac{\mu(s)}{s}}{d^k}$  is a calculable constant.

**Proof.** Assume that  $(u, v)$  is the greatest common divisor of  $u$  and  $v$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2((d, m)) \mu(d) = \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \sum_{\substack{m \leq \frac{x}{d^k} \\ u|m, (\frac{m}{u}, \frac{d}{u})=1}} \omega^2(u) \\
&= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \sum_{\substack{m \leq \frac{x}{d^k} \\ u|m}} \omega^2(u) \left[ \frac{1}{(\frac{m}{u}, \frac{d}{u})} \right] \\
&= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \sum_{\substack{m \leq \frac{x}{d^k} \\ u|m}} \omega^2(u) \sum_{\substack{s|\frac{m}{u} \\ s|\frac{d}{u}}} \mu(s) \\
&= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \sum_{q \leq \frac{x}{d^k s u}} \omega^2(u) \sum_{s|\frac{d}{u}} \mu(s) \\
&= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \omega^2(u) \sum_{s|\frac{d}{u}} \mu(s) \left[ \frac{x}{d^k u s} \right] \\
&= \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \omega^2(u) \sum_{s|\frac{d}{u}} \mu(s) \left( \frac{x}{d^k u s} + O(1) \right) \\
&= x \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mu(d) \sum_{u|d} \frac{\omega^2(u)}{u} \sum_{s|\frac{d}{u}} \frac{\mu(s)}{s}}{d^k} + O \left( x \sum_{d > x^{\frac{1}{k}}} \frac{|\mu(d)| \sum_{u|d} \frac{\omega^2(u)}{u} \sum_{s|\frac{d}{u}} \frac{|\mu(s)|}{s}}{d^k} \right) \\
&\quad + O \left( \sum_{d \leq x^{\frac{1}{k}}} |\mu(d)| \sum_{u|d} \omega^2(u) \sum_{s|\frac{d}{u}} |\mu(s)| \right) \\
&= A_2 x + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k} + \varepsilon} \right),
\end{aligned}$$

where  $\varepsilon$  is any positive number. This proves Lemma 5.

Same as the method used in the above Lemmas, we can easily get the following three asymptotic formulas:

**Lemma 6.** For any real number  $x \geq 2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega(d) \omega((d, m)) \mu(d) = A_3 x + O \left( x^{\frac{1}{k}} \ln \ln x \right), \\
& \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega(m) \omega((d, m)) \mu(d) = A_4 x \ln \ln x + O \left( \frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x} \right), \\
& \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega(d) \omega(m) \mu(d) = C (x \ln \ln x + A x) + O \left( \frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x} \right),
\end{aligned}$$

where  $C = -\frac{1}{\zeta(k)} \sum_p \frac{1}{p^k - 1}$ ,  $A_3$  and  $A_4$  are constants.

### §3. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we shall complete the proof of Theorem. From Lemmas above, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n \in B}} \omega^2(n) &= \sum_{n \leq x} \omega^2(n) \sum_{d^k | n} \mu(d) = \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(d^k m) \mu(d) \\
 &= \sum_{d^k m \leq x} (\omega(d) + \omega(m) - \omega((d, m)))^2 \mu(d) \\
 &= \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(m) \mu(d) + \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2(d) \mu(d) + \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega^2((d, m)) \mu(d) \\
 &\quad + 2 \left( \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega(d) \omega(m) \mu(d) \right) - 2 \left( \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega(d) \omega((d, m)) \mu(d) \right) \\
 &\quad - 2 \left( \sum_{d^k m \leq x} \omega(m) \omega((d, m)) \mu(d) \right) \\
 &= \frac{1}{\zeta(k)} \left( x(\ln \ln x)^2 + C_1 x \ln \ln x + C_2 x \right) + O \left( \frac{x \ln \ln x}{\ln x} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of Theorem.

### References

- [1] F.Smarandache, Only problems, Not solutions, Xiquan Publishing House, Chicago, 1993, 27
- [2] G. H. Hardy and S. Ramanujan, The normal number of prime factors of a number  $n$ , Quart. J. Math, **48**(1917), 76-92
- [3] Zhang Tianping, On the  $k$ -power free number sequence, Smarandache Notions Journal, **14**(2004), 62-65

# On a generalized equation of Smarandache and its integer solutions

Chuan Lv

School of Mathematics and Computational Science, China University of Petroleum  
Dongying Shandong, P.R.China

**Abstract** Let  $a \neq 0$  be any given real number. If the variables  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n$  satisfy  $x_1 x_2 \cdots x_n = 1$ , the equation

$$\frac{1}{x_1} a^{x_1} + \frac{1}{x_2} a^{x_2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{x_n} a^{x_n} = na$$

has one and only one nonnegative real number solution  $x_1 = x_2 = \cdots = x_n = 1$ . This generalized the problem of Smarandache in book [1].

**Keywords** Equation of Smarandache, real number solutions.

## §1. Introduction

Let  $Q$  denotes the set of all rational numbers,  $a \in Q \setminus \{-1, 0, 1\}$ . In problem 50 of book [1], Professor F. Smarandache asked us to solve the equation

$$xa^{\frac{1}{x}} + \frac{1}{x} a^x = 2a. \quad (1)$$

Professor Zhang [2] has proved that the equation has one and only one real number solution  $x = 1$ . In this paper, we generalize the equation (1) to

$$\frac{1}{x_1} a^{x_1} + \frac{1}{x_2} a^{x_2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{x_n} a^{x_n} = na, \quad (2)$$

and use the elementary method and analysis method to prove the following conclusion:

**Theorem.** For any given real number  $a \neq 0$ , if the variables  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n$  satisfy  $x_1 x_2 \cdots x_n = 1$ , then the equation

$$\frac{1}{x_1} a^{x_1} + \frac{1}{x_2} a^{x_2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{x_n} a^{x_n} = na$$

has one and only one nonnegative real number solution  $x_1 = x_2 = \cdots = x_n = 1$ .

## §2. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we discuss it in two cases  $a > 0$  and  $a < 0$ .

1) For the case  $a > 0$ , we let

$$f(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{n-1}, x_n) = \frac{1}{x_1} a^{x_1} + \frac{1}{x_2} a^{x_2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{x_{n-1}} a^{x_{n-1}} + \frac{1}{x_n} a^{x_n} - na,$$

If we take  $x_n$  as the function of the variables  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{n-1}$ , we have

$$f(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{n-1}, x_n) = \frac{1}{x_1}a^{x_1} + \frac{1}{x_2}a^{x_2} + \dots + \frac{1}{x_{n-1}}a^{x_{n-1}} + x_1x_2 \dots x_{n-1}a^{\frac{1}{x_1x_2 \dots x_{n-1}}} - na.$$

Then the partial differential of  $f$  for every  $x_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, n-1$ ) is

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} &= \frac{1}{x_i}a^{x_i} \left( \log a - \frac{1}{x_i} \right) + \frac{1}{x_i}a^{\frac{1}{x_1x_2 \dots x_{n-1}}} (x_1x_2 \dots x_{n-1} - \log a) \\ &= \frac{1}{x_i} \left( a^{x_i} \left( \log a - \frac{1}{x_i} \right) + a^{x_n} \left( \frac{1}{x_n} - \log a \right) \right). \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$g(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{n-1}, x_n) = a^{x_i} \left( \log a - \frac{1}{x_i} \right) + a^{x_n} \left( \frac{1}{x_n} - \log a \right), \quad (3)$$

the partial differential quotient of  $g$  is

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial g}{\partial x_i} &= a^{x_i} \left( \log^2 a - \frac{\log a}{x_i} + \frac{1}{x_i^2} + \frac{a^{x_n}}{x_i x_n} (x_n^2 \log^2 a - x_n \log a + 1) \right) \\ &= \frac{a^{x_i}}{x_i^2} \left( \left( x_i \log a - \frac{1}{2} \right)^2 + \frac{3}{4} \right) + \frac{a^{x_n}}{x_i x_n} \left( \left( x_n \log a - \frac{1}{2} \right)^2 + \frac{3}{4} \right) > 0. \end{aligned}$$

It's easy to prove that the function  $u(x) = a^x(\log a - \frac{1}{x})$  is increasing for the variable  $x$  when  $x > 0$ . From (3) we have:

- i) if  $x_i > x_n$ ,  $g > 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} > 0$ , and  $f$  is increasing for the variable  $x_i$ ;
- ii) if  $x_i < x_n$ ,  $g < 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} < 0$ , and  $f$  is decreasing for the variable  $x_i$ ;
- iii) if  $x_i = x_n$ ,  $g = 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} = 0$ , and we get the minimum value of  $f$ .

We have

$$f \geq f_{x_1=x_n} \geq f_{x_1=x_2=x_n} \geq \dots \geq f_{x_1=x_2=\dots=x_n} \geq f_{x_1=x_2=\dots=x_n=1} = 0,$$

and we prove that the equation (2) has only one integer solution  $x_1 = x_2 = \dots = x_n = 1$ .

2) For the case  $a < 0$ , the equation (2) can be written as

$$\frac{1}{x_1}(-1)^{x_1}|a|^{x_1} + \frac{1}{x_2}(-1)^{x_2}|a|^{x_2} + \dots + \frac{1}{x_n}(-1)^{x_n}|a|^{x_n} = -n|a|, \quad (4)$$

so we know that  $x_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ ) is not an irrational number.

Let  $x_i = \frac{q_i}{p_i}$  ( $q_i$  is coprime to  $p_i$ ), then  $p_i$  must be an odd number because negative number has no real square root. From  $x_1x_2 \dots x_n = 1$ , we have  $p_1p_2 \dots p_n = q_1q_2 \dots q_n$ , so  $q_i$  is odd number and  $(-1)^{x_i} = -1$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ ). In this case, the equation (4) become the following equation:

$$\frac{1}{x_1}|a|^{x_1} + \frac{1}{x_2}|a|^{x_2} + \dots + \frac{1}{x_n}|a|^{x_n} = n|a|.$$

From the conclusion of case 1) we know that the theorem is also holds. This completes the proof of the theorem.

## References

- [1] F. Smarandache, Only problems, not solutions, Xiquan Publishing House, Chicago, 1993, pp. 22.
- [2] Zhang Wenpeng, On an equation of Smarandache and its integer solutions, Smarandache Notions (Book series), American Research Press, **13**(2002), 176-178.
- [3] Tom M. Apostol, Introduction to analytic number theory, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1976.
- [4] R.K. Guy, Unsolved problems in number theory, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1981.
- [5] “Smarandache Diophantine Equations” at <http://www.gallup.unm.edu/~smarandache/Dioph-Eq.txt>.

# On the mean value of the Smarandache LCM function $SL(n)$

Xiaoying Du

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** For any positive integer  $n$ , let  $SL(n)$  denotes the least positive integer  $k$  such that  $L(k) \equiv 0 \pmod{n}$ , where  $L(k)$  denotes the Least Common Multiple of all integers from 1 to  $k$ . The main purpose of this paper is to study the properties of the Smarandache LCM function  $SL(n)$ , and give an asymptotic formula for its mean value.

**Keywords** Smarandache LCM function, mean value, asymptotic formula.

## §1. Introduction

For any positive integer  $n$ , we define  $SL(n)$  as the least positive integer  $k$  such that  $L(k) \equiv 0 \pmod{n}$ . That is,  $SL(n) = \min\{k : n \mid [1, 2, 3, \dots, k]\}$ . For example,  $SL(1) = 1$ ,  $SL(2) = 2$ ,  $SL(3) = 3$ ,  $SL(4) = 4$ ,  $SL(5) = 5$ ,  $SL(6) = 3$ ,  $SL(7) = 7$ ,  $SL(8) = 4$ ,  $\dots$ ,  $SL(997) = 997$ ,  $SL(998) = 499$ ,  $SL(999) = 37$ ,  $SL(1000) = 15$ ,  $\dots$ . The arithmetical function  $SL(n)$  is called the Smarandache LCM function. About its elementary properties, there are some people studied it, and obtained many interesting results. For example, in reference [1], Murthy showed that if  $n$  is a prime, then  $SL(n) = S(n) = n$ . Simultaneously, he proposed the following problem,

$$SL(n) = S(n), \quad S(n) \neq n? \quad (1)$$

Maohua Le [2] solved this problem completely, and proved that every positive integer  $n$  satisfying (1) can be expressed as

$$n = 12 \quad \text{or} \quad n = p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_r^{\alpha_r} p,$$

where  $p_1, p_2, \dots, p_r, p$  are distinct primes, and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_r$  are positive integers satisfying  $p > p_i^{\alpha_i}$ ,  $i = 1, 2, \dots, r$ .

But about the deeply arithmetical properties of  $SL(n)$ , it seems that none had studied it before, at least we have not seen such a result at present. It is clear that the value of  $SL(n)$  is not regular, but we found that the mean value of  $SL(n)$  has good value distribution properties. In this paper, we want to show this point. That is, we shall prove the following conclusion:

**Theorem.** For any real number  $x > 1$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{n \leq x} SL(n) = Ax^2 + c_1 \frac{x^2}{\ln x} + c_2 \frac{x^2}{\ln^2 x} + \cdots + c_k \frac{x^2}{\ln^k x} + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{k+1} x}\right),$$

where  $A = \frac{1}{2} \sum_p \frac{1}{p^2 - 1}$ ,  $k$  is any fixed positive integer, and  $c_1, c_2, \dots, c_k$  are calculable constants.

## §2. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we shall complete the proof of Theorem. First we need the following two simple lemmas.

**Lemma 1.** Let  $n = p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots p_t^{\alpha_t}$  be the factorization of  $n$  into prime power, then

$$SL(n) = \max(p_1^{\alpha_1}, p_2^{\alpha_2}, \dots, p_t^{\alpha_t}).$$

**Proof.** This Lemma can be deduce by the definition of  $SL(n)$ , see reference [1].

**Lemma 2.** For any arithmetical function  $a(n)$ , let  $A(x) = \sum_{n \leq x} a(n)$ , where  $A(x) = 0$  if  $x < 1$ . Assume  $f(x)$  has a continuous derivative on the interval  $[y, x]$ , where  $0 < y < x$ . Then we have

$$\sum_{y < n \leq x} a(n)f(n) = A(x)f(x) - A(y)f(y) - \int_y^x A(t)f'(t)dt.$$

**Proof.** This is the famous Abel's identity, its proof see Theorem 4.2 of [2].

Now we complete the proof of our Theorem. We will discuss it in two cases. Let  $p$  be the greatest prime divisor of  $n$ ,

(a) if  $n = p \cdot l$ ,  $p > l$ , then use Lemma 1 we obtain  $SL(n) = p$ .

(b) If  $n = p \cdot l$ ,  $p \leq l$ , then we will discuss it in three cases.

(i) If  $n$  is complete power of prime, that is  $n = p^\alpha$ ,  $\alpha \geq 2$ , then  $SL(n) \leq n$ , but the number of this kind  $n$  is not exceed  $\sqrt{n}$ . Thus  $\sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n = p^\alpha \\ \alpha \geq 2}} SL(n) = O\left(x^{\frac{3}{2}}\right)$ .

(ii) If  $n$  is not complete power of prime, that is  $n = l \cdot p^\alpha$ , and  $l < p^\alpha$ ,  $l \leq \sqrt{n}$ , then  $SL(n) = p^\alpha$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n = l \cdot p^\alpha \\ l < p^\alpha \\ 2 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}}} SL(n) &= \sum_{2 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{p^\alpha \leq \frac{x}{l}} p^\alpha \\ &= \sum_{2 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{p \leq \left(\frac{x}{l}\right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha}}} p^\alpha \\ &= \sum_{2 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \left( \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \frac{\left(\frac{x}{l}\right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha}}}{\ln \left(\frac{x}{l}\right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha}}} \cdot \left(\frac{x}{l}\right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha} - \alpha} + O\left(\frac{x^{1+\frac{1}{\alpha}}}{\ln^2 x}\right) \right) \\ &= \sum_{2 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \left( \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \frac{\alpha x^{\frac{1+\alpha}{\alpha}}}{l^{\frac{1+\alpha}{\alpha}} \ln \frac{x}{l}} + O\left(\frac{x^{\frac{1+\alpha}{\alpha}}}{\ln^2 x}\right) \right). \end{aligned}$$



Because  $\alpha \geq 2$ , so  $\frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha} \leq \frac{3}{2}$ . We obtain

$$\sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n=l \cdot p^\alpha \\ l < p^\alpha \\ 2 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}}} SL(n) = O\left(x^{\frac{3}{2}} \ln x\right).$$

(iii) If  $n$  is not complete power of prime, that is  $n = l \cdot p^\alpha$ , and  $l > p^\alpha$ ,  $\alpha \geq 1$ ,  $p^\alpha \leq \sqrt{n}$ , then  $SL(n) = l$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n=l \cdot p^\alpha \\ l > p^\alpha \\ 1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}}} SL(n) &= \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \sum_{p^\alpha \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{l \leq \frac{x}{p^\alpha}} l \\ &= \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \sum_{p \leq x^{\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{x}{p^\alpha} \right)^2 + O\left( \frac{x}{p^\alpha} \right) \right) \\ &= \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \left( \frac{x^2}{2} \sum_{p \leq x^{\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} \frac{1}{p^{2\alpha}} + O\left( \sum_{p \leq x^{\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} \frac{x}{p^\alpha} \right) \right), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{x^2}{2} \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \sum_{p \leq x^{\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} \frac{1}{p^{2\alpha}} &= \frac{x^2}{2} \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \left( \sum_p \frac{1}{p^{2\alpha}} - \sum_{p > x^{\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} \frac{1}{p^{2\alpha}} \right) \\ &= \frac{x^2}{2} \sum_p \frac{1}{p^2} \frac{1 - \frac{1}{p^{2\lceil \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2} \rceil}}}{1 - \frac{1}{p^2}} - \frac{x^2}{2} \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \sum_{p > x^{\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} \frac{1}{p^{2\alpha}} \\ &= \frac{x^2}{2} \sum_p \frac{1}{p^2 - 1} + O\left( \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} x^2 \cdot x^{-\frac{2\alpha-1}{2\alpha}} \right) \\ &= 7Ax^2 + O\left( \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} x^{\frac{2\alpha+1}{2\alpha}} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Using the same method, we deduce that

$$O\left( \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} \sum_{p \leq x^{\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} \frac{x}{p^\alpha} \right) = O(x).$$

Because  $\alpha \geq 1$ , so  $\frac{2\alpha+1}{2\alpha} \leq \frac{3}{2}$ . Thus

$$\sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ n=l \cdot p^\alpha \\ l > p^\alpha \\ 1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}}} SL(n) = Ax^2 + O\left( \sum_{1 \leq \alpha < \frac{\ln x}{\ln 2}} x^{\frac{3}{2}} \right) = Ax^2 + O\left( x^{\frac{3}{2}} \ln x \right),$$

where  $A = \frac{1}{2} \sum_p \frac{1}{p^2 - 1}$ .

Combining the above two cases, we may immediately get following equation:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} SL(n) &= \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ p > l \\ p > \sqrt{n}}} p + \sum_{\substack{n \leq x \\ p \leq l}} SL(n) \\ &= \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{l < p \leq \frac{x}{l}} p + Ax^2 + O\left(x^{\frac{3}{2}} \ln x\right). \end{aligned} \quad (2)$$

Let  $a(n)$  denote the characteristic function of the prime. That is,

$$a(n) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n \text{ is prime;} \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Then we have  $A(x) = \sum_{1 < n \leq x} a(n) = \sum_{p \leq x} 1 = \pi(x)$ .

Thus by Lemma 2

$$\sum_{l < p \leq \frac{x}{l}} p = \sum_{l < n \leq \frac{x}{l}} a(n)n = \pi\left(\frac{x}{l}\right) \frac{x}{l} + \pi(l)l - \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \pi(t)dt,$$

where  $\pi(x) = \frac{x}{\ln x} + A_1 \frac{x}{\ln^2 x} + A_2 \frac{x}{\ln^3 x} + \dots + A_n \frac{x}{\ln^n x} + O\left(\frac{x}{\ln^{n+1} x}\right)$ ,  $A_i$  are calculable constants,  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ .

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{l < p \leq \frac{x}{l}} p &= \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \left( \pi\left(\frac{x}{l}\right) \frac{x}{l} + \pi(l)l - \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \pi(t)dt \right) \\ &= \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \left( \frac{x^2}{l^2 \ln \frac{x}{l}} + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{A_i x^2}{l^2 \ln^i \frac{x}{l}} + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{n+1} \frac{x}{l}}\right) - \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \pi(t)dt \right), \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

where

$$\int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \pi(t)dt = \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \frac{t}{\ln t} dt + \sum_{i=1}^n \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \frac{A_i t}{\ln^{i+1} t} dt + O\left(\int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \frac{t}{\ln^{n+1} t} dt\right).$$

Integration by parts give us

$$\begin{aligned} \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \frac{t}{\ln t} dt &= \frac{x^2}{2l^2 \ln \frac{x}{l}} + \frac{x^2}{4l^2 \ln^2 \frac{x}{l}} + \frac{x^2}{4l^2 \ln^3 \frac{x}{l}} + \dots + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{n+1} \frac{x}{l}}\right), \\ \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \frac{t}{\ln^2 t} dt &= \frac{x^2}{2l^2 \ln^2 \frac{x}{l}} + \frac{x^2}{2l^2 \ln^3 \frac{x}{l}} + \frac{3x^2}{4l^2 \ln^4 \frac{x}{l}} + \dots + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{n+1} \frac{x}{l}}\right), \\ &\dots \\ \int_l^{\frac{x}{l}} \frac{t}{\ln^n t} dt &= \frac{x^2}{2l^2 \ln^n \frac{x}{l}} + \frac{nx^2}{4l^2 \ln^{n+1} \frac{x}{l}} + \frac{n(n+1)x^2}{8l^2 \ln^{n+2} \frac{x}{l}} + \dots + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{n+1} \frac{x}{l}}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Combining above formulas, and take them in (3), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{l < p \leq \frac{x}{l}} p &= \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \left( B_1 \frac{x^2}{l^2 \ln \frac{x}{l}} + B_2 \frac{x^2}{l^2 \ln^2 \frac{x}{l}} + \dots + B_n \frac{x^2}{l^2 \ln^n \frac{x}{l}} + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{n+1} x}\right) \right) \quad (4) \\
&= \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \frac{x^2}{l^2} \left[ \frac{B_1}{\ln x} \left( \frac{1}{1 - \frac{\ln l}{\ln x}} \right) + \frac{B_2}{\ln^2 x} \left( \frac{1}{1 - \frac{\ln l}{\ln x}} \right)^2 + \dots + \right. \\
&\quad \left. \frac{B_n}{\ln^n x} \left( \frac{1}{1 - \frac{\ln l}{\ln x}} \right)^n + O\left( \frac{1}{\ln^{n+1} x} \left( \frac{1}{1 - \frac{\ln l}{\ln x}} \right)^{n+1} \right) \right] \\
&= \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \frac{x^2}{l^2} \left[ B_1 \left( \frac{1}{\ln x} + \frac{\ln l}{\ln^2 x} + \frac{\ln^2 l}{\ln^3 x} + \dots + O\left(\frac{1}{\ln^n x}\right) \right) \right. \\
&\quad + B_2 \left( \frac{1}{\ln x} + \frac{\ln l}{\ln^2 x} + \frac{\ln^2 l}{\ln^3 x} + \dots + O\left(\frac{1}{\ln^n x}\right) \right)^2 \\
&\quad + B_3 \left( \frac{1}{\ln x} + \frac{\ln l}{\ln^2 x} + \frac{\ln^2 l}{\ln^3 x} + \dots + O\left(\frac{1}{\ln^n x}\right) \right)^3 + \dots + \\
&\quad \left. B_k \left( \frac{1}{\ln x} + \frac{\ln l}{\ln^2 x} + \frac{\ln^2 l}{\ln^3 x} + \dots + O\left(\frac{1}{\ln^n x}\right) \right)^k + O\left(\frac{1}{\ln^{k+1} x}\right) \right].
\end{aligned}$$

where  $B_i$  are constants,  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ .

We know that  $\sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \frac{\ln^k l}{l^2} = c$ , thus

$$\sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \frac{\ln^k l}{l^2} = \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \frac{\ln^k l}{l^2} - \sum_{l > \sqrt{x}} \frac{\ln^k l}{l^2} = c - O\left(\frac{\ln^k x}{\sqrt{x}}\right).$$

In (4) every coefficient of  $\frac{x^2}{\ln^k x}$  is calculable, where  $k$  is any fixed positive integer.

So we obtain that

$$\sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{l < p \leq \frac{x}{l}} p = c_1 \frac{x^2}{\ln x} + c_2 \frac{x^2}{\ln^2 x} + \dots + c_k \frac{x^2}{\ln^k x} + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{k+1} x}\right).$$

Combining this formula with (2), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n \leq x} SL(n) &= \sum_{l \leq \sqrt{x}} \sum_{l < p \leq \frac{x}{l}} p + Ax^2 + O\left(x^{\frac{3}{2}} \ln x\right) \\
&= Ax^2 + c_1 \frac{x^2}{\ln x} + c_2 \frac{x^2}{\ln^2 x} + \dots + c_k \frac{x^2}{\ln^k x} + O\left(\frac{x^2}{\ln^{k+1} x}\right),
\end{aligned}$$

where  $A = \frac{1}{2} \sum_p \frac{1}{p^2 - 1}$ ,  $k$  is any fixed positive integer, and  $c_1, c_2, \dots, c_k$  are calculable constants.

This completes the proof of the theorem.

## References

- [1] Amarnth Murthy, Some notions on least common multiples, Smarandache Notions Journal, **12**(2001), 307-309.
- [2] Le Maohua, An equation concerning the Smarandache LCM function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **14**(2004), 186-188.
- [3] T. M. Apostol, Introduction to Analytic Number Theory, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1976.

# On the generalized constructive set

Qianli Yang

Department of Mathematics, Weinan Teacher's College  
Weinan, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** In this paper, we use the elementary methods to study the properties of the constructive set  $S$ , and obtain some interesting properties for it.

**Keywords** Generalized constructive set, summation, recurrence equation, characteristic equation.

## §1. Introduction and Results

The generalized constructive set  $S$  is defined as: numbers formed by digits  $d_1, d_2, \dots, d_m$  only, all  $d_i$  being different each other,  $1 \leq m \leq 9$ . That is to say,

- (1)  $d_1, d_2, \dots, d_m$  belongs to  $S$ ;
- (2) If  $a, b$  belong to  $S$ , then  $\overline{ab}$  belongs to  $S$  too;
- (3) Only elements obtained by rules (1) and (2) applied a finite number of times belongs to  $S$ .

For example, the constructive set (of digits 1, 2) is: 1, 2, 11, 12, 21, 22, 111, 112, 121, 122, 211, 212, 221, 222, 1111, 1112, 1121,  $\dots$ . And the constructive set (of digits 1, 2, 3) is: 1, 2, 3, 11, 12, 13, 21, 22, 23, 31, 32, 33, 111, 112, 113, 121, 122, 123, 131, 132, 133, 211, 212, 213, 221, 222, 223, 231, 232, 233, 311, 312, 313, 321, 322, 323, 331, 332, 333, 1111,  $\dots$ . In problem 6, 7 and 8 of reference [1], Professor F.Smarandache asked us to study the properties of this sequence. In [2], Gou Su had studied the convergent properties of the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{a_n^\alpha},$$

and proved that the series is convergent if  $\alpha > \log m$ , and divergent if  $\alpha \leq \log m$ , where  $\{a_n\}$  denotes the sequence of the constructive set  $S$ , formed by digits  $d_1, d_2, \dots, d_m$  only, all  $d_i$  being different each other,  $1 \leq m \leq 9$ .

In this paper, we shall use the elementary methods to study the summation  $\sum_{k=1}^n S_k$  and  $\sum_{k=1}^n T_k$ , where  $S_k$  denotes the summation of all  $k$  digits numbers in  $S$ ,  $T_k$  denotes the summation of each digits of all  $k$  digits numbers in  $S$ .

That is, we shall prove the following

**Theorem 1.** For the generalized constructive set  $S$  of digits  $d_1, d_2, \dots, d_m$  ( $1 \leq m \leq 9$ ), we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^n S_k = \frac{d_1 + d_2 + \dots + d_m}{9} \left( 10 \times \frac{(10m)^n - 1}{10m - 1} - \frac{m^n - 1}{m - 1} \right),$$

where  $S_k$  denotes the summation of all  $k$  digits numbers in  $S$ .

Taking  $m = 2$ ,  $d_1 = 1$  and  $d_2 = 2$  in Theorem 1, we may immediately get

**Corollary 1.** For the generalized constructive set  $S$  of digits 1 and 2, we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^n S_k = \frac{1}{3} \left( 10 \times \frac{20^n - 1}{19} - 2^n + 1 \right).$$

Taking  $m = 3$ ,  $d_1 = 1$ ,  $d_2 = 2$  and  $d_3 = 3$  in Theorem 1, we may immediately get the following:

**Corollary 2.** For the generalized constructive set  $S$  of digits 1, 2 and 3, we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^n S_k = \frac{2}{3} \left( 10 \times \frac{30^n - 1}{29} - \frac{3^n}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \right).$$

**Theorem 2.** For the generalized constructive set  $S$  of digits  $d_1, d_2, \dots, d_m$  ( $1 \leq m \leq 9$ ), we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^n T_k = (d_1 + d_2 + \dots + d_m) \cdot \frac{nm^{n+1} - (n+1)m^n + 1}{(m-1)^2},$$

where  $T_k$  denotes the summation of each digits of all  $k$  digits numbers in  $S$ .

Taking  $m = 2$ ,  $d_1 = 1$  and  $d_2 = 2$  in Theorem 2, we may immediately get the following:

**Corollary 3.** For the the generalized constructive set  $S$  of digits 1 and 2, we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^n T_k = 3n \cdot 2^{n+1} - 3(n+1)2^n + 3.$$

Taking  $m = 3$ ,  $d_1 = 1$ ,  $d_2 = 2$  and  $d_3 = 3$  in Theorem 2, we may immediately get

**Corollary 4.** For the the generalized constructive set  $S$  of digits 1, 2 and 3, we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^n T_k = \frac{3}{2}n \cdot 3^{n+1} - \frac{3}{2}(n+1)3^n + \frac{3}{2}.$$

## §2. Proof of the theorems

In this section, we shall complete the proof of the theorems. First we prove Theorem 1. Let  $S_k$  denotes the summation of all  $k$  digits numbers in the generalized constructive set  $S$ . Note that for  $k = 1, 2, 3, \dots$ , there are  $m^k$  numbers of  $k$  digits in  $S$ . So we have

$$S_k = 10^{k-1}m^{k-1}(d_1 + d_2 + \dots + d_m) + mS_{k-1}. \quad (1)$$

Meanwhile, we have

$$S_{k-1} = 10^{k-2}m^{k-2}(d_1 + d_2 + \dots + d_m) + mS_{k-2}. \quad (2)$$

Combining (1) and (2), we can get the following recurrence equation

$$S_k - 11mS_{k-1} + 10m^2S_{k-2} = 0.$$

Its characteristic equation

$$x^2 - 11mx + 10m^2 = 0$$

have two different real solutions

$$x = m, 10m.$$

So we let

$$S_k = A \cdot m^k + B \cdot (10m)^k.$$

Note that

$$S_0 = 0, \quad S_1 = d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m,$$

we can get

$$A = -\frac{d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m}{9m}, \quad B = \frac{d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m}{9m}.$$

So

$$S_k = \frac{d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m}{9m} ((10m)^k - m^k).$$

Then

$$\sum_{k=1}^n S_k = \frac{d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m}{9} \left( 10 \times \frac{(10m)^n - 1}{10m - 1} - \frac{m^n - 1}{m - 1} \right).$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 1.

Now we come to prove Theorem 2. Let  $T_k$  is denotes the summation of each digits of all  $k$  digits numbers in the generalized constructive set  $S$ .

Similarly, note that for  $k = 1, 2, 3, \dots$ , there are  $m^k$  numbers of  $k$  digits in  $S$ , so we have

$$T_k = m^{k-1}(d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m) + mT_{k-1} \quad (3)$$

Meanwhile, we have

$$T_{k-1} = m^{k-2}(d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m) + mT_{k-2} \quad (4)$$

Combining (3) and (4), we can get the following recurrence equation

$$T_k - 2mT_{k-1} + m^2T_{k-2} = 0,$$

its characteristic equation

$$x^2 - 2mx + m^2 = 0$$

have two solutions

$$x_1 = x_2 = m.$$

So we let

$$T_k = A \cdot m^k + k \cdot B \cdot m^k.$$

Note that

$$T_0 = 0, \quad T_1 = d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m.$$

We may immediately deduce that

$$A = 0, \quad B = \frac{d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m}{m}.$$

So

$$T_k = (d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m) \cdot km^{k-1}.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k=1}^n T_k &= (d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m) \sum_{k=1}^n k \cdot m^{k-1} \\ &= (d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m) \left( \sum_{k=1}^n m^k \right)' \\ &= (d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_m) \cdot \frac{nm^{n+1} - (n+1)m^n + 1}{(m-1)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.

## References

- [1] F. Smarandache, Only Problems, Not Solutions, Chicago, Xiquan Publishing House, 1993.
- [2] Gou Su, On the generalized constructive set, Research on Smarandache problems in number theory, Hexis, 2005, 53-55.



# Some interesting properties of the Smarandache function<sup>1</sup>

Wenpeng Zhang and Zhefeng Xu

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University

Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** The main purpose of this paper is using the elementary method to study the property of the Smarandache function, and give an interesting result.

**Keywords** Smarandache function, additive property, greatest prime divisor.

## §1. Introduction

Let  $n$  be an positive integer, the famous Smarandache function  $S(n)$  is defined as following:

$$S(n) = \min\{m : m \in N, n|m!\}.$$

About this function and many other Smarandache type function, many scholars have studied its properties, see [1], [2], [3] and [4]. Let  $p(n)$  denotes the greatest prime divisor of  $n$ , it is clear that  $S(n) \geq p(n)$ . In fact,  $S(n) = p(n)$  for all most  $n$ , as noted by Erdős [5]. This means that the number of  $n \leq x$  for which  $S(n) \neq p(n)$ , denoted by  $N(x)$ , is  $o(x)$ . It is easily to show that  $S(p) = p$  and  $S(n) < n$  except for the case  $n = 4, n = p$ . So there have a closely relationship between  $S(n)$  and  $\pi(x)$ :

$$\pi(x) = -1 + \sum_{n=2}^{[x]} \left[ \frac{S(n)}{n} \right],$$

where  $\pi(x)$  denotes the number of primes up to  $x$ , and  $[x]$  denotes the greatest integer less than or equal to  $x$ . For two integer  $m$  and  $n$ , can you say  $S(mn) = S(m) + S(n)$  is true or false? It is difficult to say. For some  $m$  an  $n$ , it is true, but for some other numbers it is false. In this paper, we studied this problem, and proved the following:

**Theorem 1.** Let  $k \geq 2$  be any integer. Then for any positive integer  $m_1, m_2, \dots, m_k$ , we have the inequality

$$S\left(\prod_{i=1}^k m_i\right) \leq \sum_{i=1}^k S(m_i).$$

**Theorem 2.** For any integer  $k \geq 2$ , we can find infinite group numbers  $m_1, m_2, \dots, m_k$  such that:

$$S\left(\prod_{i=1}^k m_i\right) = \sum_{i=1}^k S(m_i).$$

---

<sup>1</sup>This work is supported by the N.S.F. (60472068) of P.R.China.

## §2. Proof of the theorems

In this section, we will complete the proof of the theorems. First we prove Theorem 1. From the definition of  $S(n)$ , we know that  $m \mid S(m)!$ ,  $n \mid S(n)!$ . So from this we can easily obtain:

$$mn \mid S(m)!S(n)! \mid (S(m) + S(n))!.$$

Noting that  $S(n)!$  is the smallest positive integer divisible by  $n$  and  $mn \mid S(mn)!$ , so we may immediately get

$$S(mn) \leq S(m) + S(n).$$

Now the theorem 1 follows from the mathematical induction.

Next we prove Theorem 2. For any integer  $n$  and prime  $p$ , if  $p^\alpha \parallel n!$ , then we have

$$\alpha = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{n}{p^j} \right].$$

Let  $n_i$  are positive integers such that  $n_i \neq n_j$ , if  $i \neq j$ , where  $1 \leq i, j \leq k$ ,  $k \geq 2$  is any positive integer. Since

$$\sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{p^{n_i}}{p^r} \right] = p^{n_i-1} + p^{n_i-2} + \cdots + 1 = \frac{p^{n_i} - 1}{p - 1}.$$

For convenient, we let  $u_i = \frac{p^{n_i} - 1}{p - 1}$ . So we have

$$S(p^{u_i}) = p^{n_i}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, k. \quad (1)$$

In general, we also have

$$\sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\sum_{i=1}^k p^{n_i}}{p^r} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^k \frac{p^{n_i} - 1}{p - 1} = \sum_{i=1}^k u_i.$$

So

$$S(p^{u_1+u_2+\cdots+u_s}) = \sum_{i=1}^k p^{n_i}. \quad (2)$$

Combining (1) and (2) we may immediately obtain

$$S\left(\prod_{i=1}^k p^{u_i}\right) = \sum_{i=1}^k S(p^{u_i}).$$

Let  $m_i = p^{u_i}$ , noting that the randomness of  $p$  and  $n_i$ , we can easily get Theorem 2.

This complete the proofs of the theorems.

## References

- [1] Ashbacher, C, Some Properties of the Smarandache-Kurepa and Smarandache-Wagstaff Functions, Mathematics and Informatics Quarterly, **7**(1997), pp. 114-116.

- 
- [2] Begay, A, Smarandache Ceil Functions, Bulletin of Pure and Applied Sciences, **16E**(1997), pp. 227-229.
- [3] Mark Farris and Patrick Mitchell, Bounding the Smarandache function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **13**(2002), pp. 37-42.
- [4] Kevin Ford, The normal behavior of the Smarandache function, Smarandache Notions Journal, **10**(1999), pp. 81-86.
- [5] P.Erdős, Problem 6674, Amer. Math. Monthly, **98**(1991), pp. 965.
- [6] Chengdong Pan and Chengbiao Pan, Element of the analytic Number Theory, Science Press, Beijing, 1991.

# On the F.Smarandache simple function

Hua Liu

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University  
Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** The main purpose of this paper is using the analytic method to study the mean value properties of  $d(p(x))$ , where  $d(n)$  is the Dirichlet divisor function, and give two interesting asymptotic formulas for it.

**Keywords** Smarandache simple function, mean value, asymptotic formula.

## §1. Introduction

For any positive integer  $n$ , the F.Smarandache function  $S(n)$  is defined as the smallest  $m \in N^+$ , such that  $n \mid m!$ . For a fixed prime  $p$ , the Smarandache simple function  $S_p(n)$  is defined as the smallest  $m \in N^+$ , such that  $p^n \mid m!$ . In reference [1], Jozsef Sandor introduced the additive analogue of the Smarandache simple function  $p(x)$  as follows:

$$p(x) = \min\{m \in N^+ : p^x \leq m!\}$$

and

$$p_*(x) = \max\{m \in N^+ : m! \leq p^x\},$$

they are defined on a subset of real numbers. It is obvious that  $p(x) = m$ , if  $(m-1)! < p^x \leq m!$  for  $x \geq 1$ . About the properties of  $p(x)$ , many people had studied it before (see [1], [2]). But for the mean value of  $d(p(x))$ , it seems that no one have studied it before, where  $d(n)$  is the Dirichlet divisor function. The main purpose of this paper is using the analytic method to study the asymptotic properties of the mean value of  $d(p(x))$ , and give some interesting asymptotic formulas for it. That is, we shall prove the following:

**Theorem 1.** Let  $p$  be a fixed prime, then for any real number  $x \geq 1$ , we have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(p(n)) = x (\ln x - 2 \ln \ln x) + O(x \ln p).$$

**Theorem 2.** Let  $p$  be a fixed prime, then for any real numbers  $x \geq 1$ , we also have the asymptotic formula

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(p_*(n)) = x (\ln x - 2 \ln \ln x) + O(x \ln p).$$

## §2. Proof of the theorems

In this section, we shall complete the proof of the theorems. Firstly, we need two simple Lemmas which statement as following:

**Lemma 1.** For all real number  $x \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(n) = x \ln x + (2c - 1)x + O(\sqrt{x}),$$

where  $c$  is the Euler's constant.

**Lemma 2.** For any real number  $m \geq 2$ , we have

$$\sum_{i=1}^x \frac{\ln i}{i} = \frac{1}{2} \ln^2 x + A + O\left(\frac{\ln x}{x}\right),$$

where  $A$  is a constant.

The proof of Lemma 1 and Lemma 2 can be found in references [3].

Now we use these two Lemmas to prove our theorems directly. From the definitions of  $d(n)$  and  $p(n)$  we know that

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(p(n)) = \sum_{n \leq x} \sum_{\frac{\ln(m-1)!}{\ln p} < n \leq \frac{\ln(m)!}{\ln p}} d(m).$$

Since  $p(n) = m$  whenever  $n \in (\frac{\ln(m-1)!}{\ln p}, \frac{\ln(m)!}{\ln p}]$ , and  $n \leq x$ , the biggest number in the interval  $(\frac{\ln(m-1)!}{\ln p}, \frac{\ln(m)!}{\ln p}]$  is less than or equal to  $x$ . That is  $\frac{\ln(m)!}{\ln p} \leq x$ . So we can get  $\ln(m)! \leq x \ln p$ . From the Euler's summation formula, we obtain the main term of  $\ln m!$  is  $m \ln m$  and  $m \ln m \leq x \ln p$ .

If  $m > \frac{x \ln p}{\ln^2 x}$ , then  $\ln m$  is asymptotic to  $\ln x$ , we get  $m \leq \frac{x \ln p}{\ln x}$ .

From the discussion above, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \leq x} d(p(n)) &= \sum_{n \leq x} \sum_{\frac{\ln(m-1)!}{\ln p} < n \leq \frac{\ln(m)!}{\ln p}} d(m) \\ &= \sum_{m \leq \frac{x \ln p}{\ln x}} \left[ \frac{\ln m}{\ln p} \right] d(m) + O(x \ln p) \\ &= \sum_{m \leq \frac{x \ln p}{\ln x}} \frac{\ln m}{\ln p} d(m) + O(x \ln p) \\ &= \frac{1}{\ln p} \sum_{un \leq \frac{x \ln p}{\ln x}} \ln un + O(x \ln p) \\ &= \frac{2}{\ln p} \sum_{u \leq \frac{x \ln p}{\ln x}} \ln u \sum_{n \leq \frac{x \ln p}{u \ln x}} 1 + O(x \ln p) \\ &= \frac{2}{\ln p} \sum_{u \leq \frac{x \ln p}{\ln x}} \ln u \left[ \frac{x \ln p}{u \ln x} \right] + O(x \ln p) \\ &= \frac{2x}{\ln x} \sum_{u \leq \frac{x \ln p}{\ln x}} \frac{\ln u}{u} + O(x \ln p) \\ &= \frac{2x}{\ln x} \left( \frac{1}{2} (\ln x + \ln \ln p - \ln \ln x)^2 \right) + O(x \ln p) \\ &= x (\ln x - 2 \ln \ln x) + O(x \ln p). \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 1.

By using the same method we can also prove Theorem 2.

## References

- [1] Jozsef Sandor, On additive analogue of certain arithmetic functions, *Smarandache Notions Journal*, **14**, 2004, pp 128-132.
- [2] Maohua Le, Some Problems Concerning the Smarandache Square Complementary Function, *Smarandache Notions Journal*, **14**, 2004, pp 220-222.
- [3] T. M. Apostol, *Introduction to Analytic Number Theory*, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1976.
- [4] Zhu Minhui, The additive analogue of Smarandache simple function, *Research on Smarandache problem in number theory*, Hexis, 2004, pp 39-41.

# Some identities involving the $k$ -th power complements

Yanni Liu and Jinping Ma

Department of Mathematics, Northwest University

Xi'an, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** The main purpose of this paper is using the elementary method to study the calculating problem of one kind infinite series involving the  $k$ -th power complements, and obtain several interesting identities.

**Keywords**  $k$ -th power complements; Identities; Riemann-zeta function.

## §1. Introduction and Results

For any given natural number  $k \geq 2$  and any positive integer  $n$ , we call  $a_k(n)$  as a  $k$ -th power complements, if  $a_k(n)$  is the smallest positive integer such that  $n \cdot a_k(n)$  is a perfect  $k$ -th power. That is,

$$a_k(n) = \min\{m : mn = u^k, u \in N\}.$$

Especially, we call  $a_2(n), a_3(n), a_4(n)$  as the square complement number, cubic complement number, and the quartic complement number, respectively. In reference [1], Professor F.Smarandache asked us to study the properties of the  $k$ -th power complement number sequence. About this problem, there are many people have studied it, see references [4], [5], and [6]. For example, Lou Yuanbing [7] gave an asymptotic formula involving the square complement number  $a_2(n)$ . Let real number  $x \geq 3$ , he proved that

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(a_2(n)) = c_1 x \ln x + c_2 x + O(x^{\frac{1}{2}+\varepsilon}),$$

where  $d(n)$  is the divisor function,  $\varepsilon > 0$  be any fixed real number,  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  are defined as following:

$$c_1 = \frac{6}{\pi^2} \prod_p \left(1 - \frac{1}{(p+1)^2}\right),$$

$$c_2 = \frac{6}{\pi^2} \prod_p \left(1 - \frac{1}{(p+1)^2}\right) \left(\sum_p \frac{2(2p+1) \ln p}{(p-1)(p+1)(p+2)} + 2\gamma - 1\right),$$

$\gamma$  is the Euler's constant,  $\prod_p$  denotes the product over all primes.

---

<sup>1</sup>This work is supported by the N.S.F. (60472068) of P.R.China.

In reference [8], Yao Weili obtained an asymptotic formula involving  $k$ -th power complement number  $a_k(n)$ . That is, for any real number  $x \geq 1$ , we have

$$\sum_{n \leq x} d(na_k(n)) = x(A_0 \ln^k x + A_1 \ln^{k-1} x + \cdots + A_k) + O(x^{\frac{1}{2}+\varepsilon}),$$

where  $A_0, A_1, \dots, A_k$  are computable constant,  $\varepsilon$  is any fixed positive number.

In reference [4], Zhang Wenpeng obtained some identities involving the  $k$ -th power complements. Those are, for any complex numbers  $s$  with  $\operatorname{Re}(s) \geq 1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(na_2(n))^s} &= \frac{\zeta^2(2s)}{\zeta(4s)}, \\ \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(na_3(n))^s} &= \frac{\zeta^2(3s)}{\zeta(6s)} \prod_p \left(1 + \frac{1}{p^{3s}+1}\right), \\ \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(na_4(n))^s} &= \frac{\zeta^2(4s)}{\zeta(8s)} \prod_p \left(1 + \frac{1}{p^{4s}+1}\right) \left(1 + \frac{1}{p^{4s}+2}\right), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\zeta(s)$  is the Riemann zeta-function.

On the other hand, F.Russo [9] proposed 21 unsolved problems, the problem 19 asked us evaluate the infinite series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{a_2(n)}.$$

But is problem very easy. In fact,  $a_2(4n^2) = 1$  for all positive integer  $n$ . So we have

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (-1)^{4n^2} \frac{1}{a_2(4n^2)} = 1 \neq 0.$$

That is, the infinite series  $\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{a_2(n)}$  dos not convergent.

In this paper, we shall use the elementary method to study the calculating problem of the infinite series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{na_k(n)},$$

and obtain several interesting identities for it. That is, we shall prove the following:

**Theorem.** For any given positive integer  $k \geq 2$ , we have the identity

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{na_k(n)} = \frac{2^k - k - 1}{2^k + k - 1} \zeta(k) \prod_p \left(1 + \frac{k-1}{p^k}\right),$$

where  $\zeta(s)$  is the Riemann-zeta function, and  $\prod_p$  denotes the product over all different primes.

Taking  $k = 2$  in our theorem, and note that the fact  $\zeta(2) = \frac{\pi^2}{6}$ ,  $\zeta(4) = \frac{\pi^4}{90}$  and

$$\prod_p \left(1 + \frac{1}{p^2}\right) = \prod_p \left(1 - \frac{1}{p^4}\right) \prod_p \left(1 - \frac{1}{p^2}\right)^{-1} = \frac{\zeta(2)}{\zeta(4)},$$



we may immediately obtain the following:

**Corollary 1.** For the square complement number  $a_2(n)$ , we have the identity

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{na_2(n)} = \frac{1}{2}.$$

**Corollary 2.** For the cubic complement number  $a_3(n)$ , we have the identity

$$\sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{na_3(n)} = \frac{2}{5}\zeta(3) \prod_p \left(1 + \frac{2}{p^3}\right).$$

## §2. Proof of the theorem

In this section, we shall complete the proof of the theorem. For all positive integers  $n$ , we separate  $n$  into three parts:  $2 \nmid n$ ;  $2 \mid n$  and  $2^k \nmid n$ ;  $2^k \mid n$ . Then from the definition of  $a_k(n)$  we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{na_k(n)} &= \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{na_k(n)} - \sum_{\alpha=0}^{\infty} \sum_{\beta=1}^{k-1} \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2^{\alpha k + \beta} n) a_k(2^{\alpha k + \beta} n)} \\ &\quad - \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\infty} \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2^{\alpha k} n) a_k(2^{\alpha k} n)} \\ &= \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{na_k(n)} - \sum_{\alpha=0}^{\infty} \sum_{\beta=1}^{k-1} \frac{1}{2^{(\alpha+1)k}} \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{na_k(n)} - \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{\alpha k}} \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{na_k(n)} \\ &= \frac{2^k - k - 1}{2^k - 1} \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{na_k(n)}. \end{aligned}$$

It is clear that the infinite series  $\sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{na_k(n)}$  is absolutely convergent, so from the Euler product formula (see Theorem 11.6 of [2]) we know that the infinite series can be expressed as an absolutely convergent infinite product. That is,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ 2 \nmid n}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{na_k(n)} &= \prod_{\substack{p \\ p \neq 2}} \left\{ 1 + \frac{1}{pa_k(p)} + \frac{1}{p^2 a_k(p^2)} + \cdots \right\} \\ &= \prod_{\substack{p \\ p \neq 2}} \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^l a_k(p^l)} \\ &= \prod_{\substack{p \\ p \neq 2}} \left( \sum_{\alpha=0}^{\infty} \sum_{\beta=1}^{k-1} \frac{1}{p^{\alpha k + \beta} a_k(p^{\alpha k + \beta})} + \sum_{\alpha=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^{\alpha k} a_k(p^{\alpha k})} \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \prod_{\substack{p \\ p \neq 2}} \left( \sum_{\alpha=0}^{\infty} \sum_{\beta=1}^{k-1} \frac{1}{p^{(\alpha+1)k}} + \sum_{\alpha=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^{\alpha k}} \right) \\
&= \prod_{\substack{p \\ p \neq 2}} \frac{p^k + k - 1}{p^k - 1} \\
&= \prod_p \frac{1 + \frac{k-1}{p^k}}{1 - \frac{1}{p^k}} \cdot \frac{1 - \frac{1}{2^k}}{1 + \frac{k-1}{2^k}} \\
&= \frac{2^k - 1}{2^k + k - 1} \zeta(k) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{k-1}{p^k} \right).
\end{aligned}$$

So we have

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{na_k(n)} = \frac{2^k - k - 1}{2^k + k - 1} \zeta(k) \prod_p \left( 1 + \frac{k-1}{p^k} \right).$$

This completes the proof of the theorem.

## References

- [1] F. Smarandache. Only Problems, Not Solutions. Chicago, Xiquan Publishing House, 1993.
- [2] Pan Chengdong and Pan Chengbiao. Elements of the analytic number theory. Science Press, Beijing, 1991.
- [3] Tom M. Apostol. Introduction to Analytic Number Theory. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1976.
- [4] Zhang Wenpeng. Identities on the  $k$ -power complements. Smarandache Notions Journal, 2004.
- [5] Zhu Weiyi. On the  $k$ -power complement and  $k$ -power free number sequence. Smarandache Notions Journal, 2004.
- [6] Liu Hongyan and Lou Yuanbing. A Note on the 29-th Smarandache problem. Smarandache Notions Journal, 2004.
- [7] Liu Hongyan and Lou Yuanbing. A Note on the 29-th Smarandache problem. Smarandache Notions Journal, 2004.

# An equation involving the function $S_p(n)$

Zhao Yuan-e

College of Mathematics and Computer Science, Yanan University,  
Yanan, Shaanxi, P.R.China

**Abstract** For any positive integer  $n$ , let  $S_p(n)$  denotes the smallest positive integer such that  $S_p(n)!$  is divisible by  $p^n$ . The main purpose of this paper is using the elementary methods to study the solutions of the equation  $\sum_{d|n} S_p(d) = 2pn$ , where  $p$  be a prime, and give some part results about the solutions of this equation.

**Keywords** Equation, solutions, Mersenne prime, perfect number.

## §1. Introduction and Results

Let  $p$  be a prime,  $n$  be any positive integer. Then we define the primitive numbers of power  $p$  ( $p$  be a prime)  $S_p(n)$  as the smallest positive integer  $m$  such that  $m!$  is divisible by  $p^n$ . For example,  $S_3(1) = 3$ ,  $S_3(2) = 6$ ,  $S_3(3) = S_3(4) = 9$ ,  $\dots\dots$ . In problem 49 of book [1], Professor F.Smarandache asked us to study the properties of the sequence  $\{S_p(n)\}$ . About this problem, Zhang Wenpeng and Liu Duansen [3] had studied the asymptotic properties of  $S_p(n)$ , and obtained an interesting asymptotic formula for it. That is, for any fixed prime  $p$  and any positive integer  $n$ , they proved that

$$S_p(n) = (p-1)n + O\left(\frac{p}{\ln p} \ln n\right).$$

Yi Yuan [4] had studied the mean value distribution property of  $|S_p(n+1) - S_p(n)|$ , and obtained the following asymptotic formula: For any real number  $x \geq 2$ , let  $p$  be a prime and  $n$  be any positive integer, then

$$\frac{1}{p} \sum_{n \leq x} |S_p(n+1) - S_p(n)| = x \left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right) + O\left(\frac{\ln x}{\ln p}\right).$$

Xu Zhefeng [5] had studied the relationship between the Riemann zeta-function and an infinite series involving  $S_p(n)$ , and obtained some interesting identities and asymptotic formulae for  $S_p(n)$ . That is, for any prime  $p$  and complex number  $s$  with  $\operatorname{Re} s > 1$ , we have the identity:

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{S_p^s(n)} = \frac{\zeta(s)}{p^s - 1},$$

where  $\zeta(s)$  is the Riemann zeta-function.

And, let  $p$  be any fixed prime, then for any real number  $x \geq 1$ ,

$$\sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ S_p(n) \leq x}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{S_p(n)} = \frac{1}{p-1} \left( \ln x + \gamma + \frac{p \ln p}{p-1} \right) + O(x^{-\frac{1}{2}+\varepsilon}),$$

where  $\gamma$  is the Euler constant,  $\varepsilon$  denotes any fixed positive number.

In this paper, we shall use the elementary methods to study the solutions of an equation involving the function  $S_p(n)$ :

$$\sum_{d|n} S_p(d) = 2pn,$$

and obtain some interesting results. For convenience, we first introduce two kinds of special numbers: Perfect number and Mersenne number. A positive integer  $n$  is called as a perfect number if it is equal to the sum of all its proper divisors; A Mersenne number is a number of the form  $M_n = 2^n - 1$ , where  $n$  is an integer. If  $2^n - 1$  is a prime, it is said to be a Mersenne prime.

Now we can state our result as follows:

**Theorem.** Let  $p$  be a fixed prime. Then for any positive integer  $n$  with  $n \leq p$ , the equation

$$\sum_{d|n} S_p(d) = 2pn$$

holds if and only if  $n$  be a perfect number. If  $n$  be an even perfect number, then  $n = 2^{r-1}(2^r - 1)$ ,  $r \geq 2$ , where  $2^r - 1$  is a Mersenne prime.

## §2. Proof of Theorem

In this section, we shall complete the proof of Theorem. In fact, if  $n \leq p$ , we have

$$\sum_{d|n} S_p(d) = \sum_{d|n} pd = p\sigma(n) = 2pn.$$

That is,

$$\sigma(n) = 2n.$$

According to the definition of the perfect number,  $n$  is a perfect number.

Since  $2^r - 1$  is a prime, then  $(2^{r-1}, 2^r - 1) = 1$ . It is clear that  $\sigma(n)$  is a multiplicative function and  $\sigma(p) = p + 1 = 2^r$ , so we have

$$\sigma(n) = \sigma(2^{r-1})\sigma(2^r - 1) = (2^r - 1)((2^r - 1) + 1) = 2^r(2^r - 1) = 2n.$$

This shows that  $n$  is a perfect number.

Conversely, suppose  $n$  is any even perfect number and write  $n$  as  $n = 2^{r-1}k$ , where  $k$  is an odd integer and  $k \geq 2$ . Again  $\sigma(n)$  is multiplicative, then we may get

$$2^r k = 2n = \sigma(n) = \sigma(2^{r-1}k) = \sigma(2^{r-1})\sigma(k) = (2^r - 1)\sigma(k).$$

Because  $(2^r, 2^r - 1) = 1$ , in order to  $2^r k = (2^r - 1)\sigma(k)$  holds,  $k$  must include the divisor  $2^r - 1$ , so assume  $k = (2^r - 1)q$ , then we have

$$\sigma(k) = 2^r q = k + q.$$

This means that  $k$  has only two divisors  $k$  and  $q$ . That is,  $q = 1$ , so  $k = 2^r - 1$ , and  $k$  is a prime.

In fact, if for some positive  $r$ ,  $2^r - 1$  is prime, then so is  $r$ . We can prove this conclusion very easily. Let  $a$  and  $b$  be two positive integers, then

$$x^{ab} - 1 = (x^a - 1) \left( x^{a(b-1)} + x^{a(b-2)} + \cdots + x^a + 1 \right).$$

So if  $n$  is composite (say  $ab$  with  $1 < b < n$ ), then  $2^n - 1$  is also composite.

This completes the proof of Theorem.

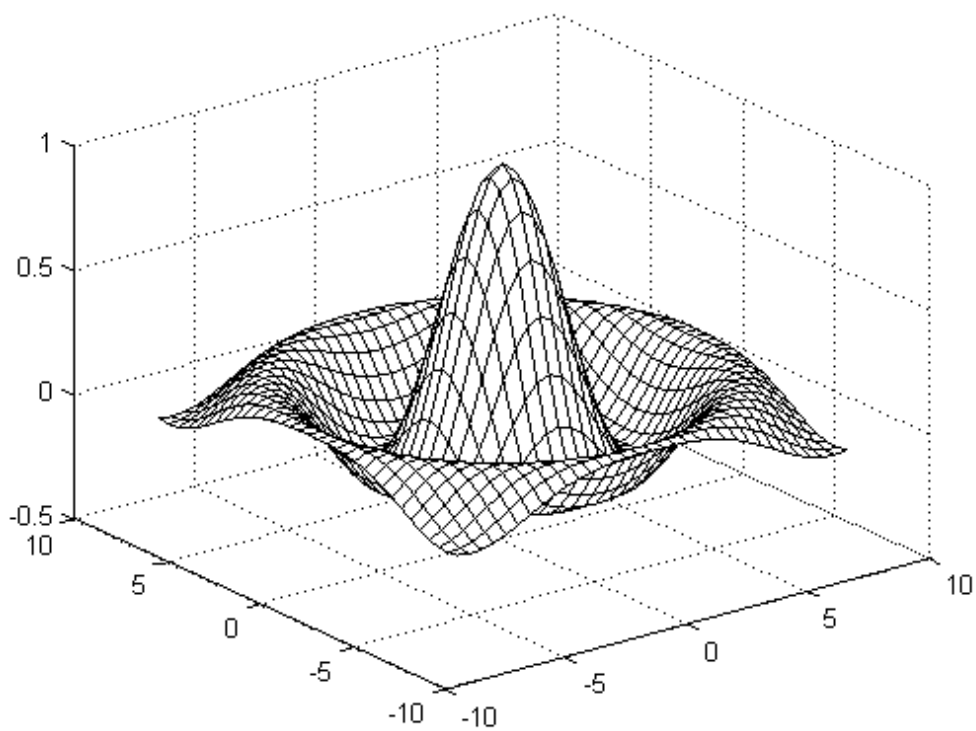
**Note:**

(1) It is not known whether there exists an odd perfect number, but if there is one, it must be very large. This is probably the oldest unsolved problem in all mathematics.

(2) Are there infinitely many even perfect numbers? The answer is probably yes.

## References

- [1] F. Smarandache. Only Problems, Not Solutions. Chicago, Xiquan Publishing House, 1993.
- [2] Tom M. Apostol. Introduction to Analytic Number Theory. New York, Springer-Verlag, 1976.
- [3] Zhang Wenpeng and Liu Duansen. On the primitive numbers of power  $p$  and its asymptotic property. Smarandache Notions Journal, **13**(2002), 171-175.
- [4] Yi Yuan. On the primitive numbers of power  $p$  and its asymptotic property. Scientia Magna, **1.1**(2005), 175-177.
- [5] Xu Zhefeng. Some arithmetical properties of primitive numbers of power  $p$ . Scientia Magna, **2.1**(2006), 9-12.



# *SCIENTIA MAGNA*

**International Book Series**

**ISBN: 1-59973-015-4**

**EAN-13: 9781599730158**